

John THE Mennock
O.S.B.
LIVES

OF THE
PRINCES

Of the Illustrious
House of *ORANGE*,

Continued down to the
Present *TIME*.

Collected from the best *AUTHORITIES*, both
Printed and Manuscript.

Illustrated with *COPPER PLATES* and a
GENEALOGICAL TABLE.

L O N D O N:

Printed for *W. MEARS*, at the *Lamb* on
Ludgate-Hill. *M.DCC.XXXIV*.
[Price *Stitched*, 3 s. *Bound*, 4 s.]

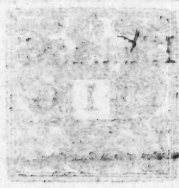
TO THE
High and Illustrious Prince

Wladimir-Konstantinovich
Grand Duke of Oldenburg

Prince of ORANGE
Hereditary Grand Duke of Oldenburg
and Governor of the Grand Duchy of Oldenburg

May it please Your Highness

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Your Highness's obedient servant,
J. M. E.



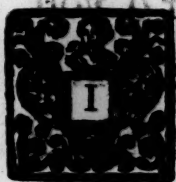
TO THE

High and Illustrious Prince
William-Charles-Henry
Frizo Nassau,

Prince of *ORANGE*,

Hereditary Stadtholder of *Friezeland*,
Stadtholder of *Guelders*, *Zutphen*,
and *Groninguen*, &c.

May it please your HIGHNESS,



Should not have dared to
have laid this Work at the
Feet of your Highness, tho'
it contains the Lives of your Illus-
trious

trious Ancestors, and on that Account might Claim the Patronage of the greatest Monarch, did I not depend upon the Universal Character of your Highness's Humanity to Pardon the Presumption,

WHATEVER Splendor the being descended from a Race of Heroes, ally'd to the greatest Princes of *Europe*, may give your Highness, yet the Virtues of those Illustrious Princes, which conspicuously Shine in your Person, add still a greater Lustre to your Name, and have preferr'd you, by the Judgment of a Wise and a Great Monarch, to all the other Princes of *Europe*.

THERE

THESE Virtues make the *Englisb* look upon your Highness's Marriage with the *Princess Royal*, an Additional Bulwark for the Defence of their Religion, Liberty, and Property, and make their Hearts overflow with Gratitude towards their Sovereign; who, after the Example of the Great King WILLIAM, provides against all possible Attempts upon these inestimable Blessings, which he preserves for his People, and will transmit to future Ages.

THAT every Happiness may attend your Highness, and that, for the Good of Mankind, you may be blest'd with a Numerous Issue, who may

copy

copy the eminent Virtues of their
Illustrious Ancestors, is the Unfeigned
Prayer of,

May it please your Highness,

Your HIGHNESS's

Most Devoted,

Most Obedient, and

Most Humble Servant.

The EDITOR.

THE
P R E F A C E.

THere is scarcely a Child ignorant of the many Blessings we owe to the Illustrious House of Nassaw : The Hero to whom we are indebted for those invaluable Blessings, our Religion, Liberty, and Property, not only was watchful over our Welfare, while Providence indulged us in the Continuance of his Life, but extended his Care even beyond the Grave, and provided, by the Act of Succession, for the Happiness of latest Posterity. It is therefore no wonder, that we shou'd at this Time, that his Majesty gives a Royal Instance of Gratitude to the Memory of our common Benefactor, and shews a paternal Care for his People : It is no wonder, I say, that we shou'd think we make an acceptable Present to the English (a Nation distinguish'd for their Gratitude) in publishing the Lives of that Illustrious and Princely Family.

It is certain that the Princes of this House have been remarkable for their Intrepidity : Bravery seems to be transmitted with the Blood of the Nassaws ; and it is as incontestable, that before the Time of the Hero, with whose Life we have begun, this Illustrious Family produced Princes renown'd for both Civil and Military Virtue.

Adolphus

The PREFACE.

Adolphus, Count of Nassaw, who was elected Emperor of the Romans in 1292. was rais'd to the Imperial Purple for his Bravery, and other conspicuous Virtues. He was slain (after a Reign of six Years and five Months) in the Battle of Hasenpuhel, by his Rival Albert of Austria.

But as we had no Design to write Volumes, as we must have done several, had we gone back to the Source of the Nassaw Family, which made a considerable Figure in the ninth Century, we have begun with the Founder of the Commonwealth of the United Provinces; the History of the preceding Princes affording but few Occurrences to engage the Attention of an English Reader.

Those who are curious, and have a mind to search farther back into Antiquity, may satisfy their Curiosity in a Book, entitled, *Genealogie & les Lauriers de Nassau*.

I shall say nothing either to recommend or excuse the Work; one wou'd speak Vanity, the other be to no Purpose. If it either improves or instructs, the Compiler is satisfied.

THE

THE GENEALOGICAL DESCENT OF THE HOUSE of NASSAW,

From their Common ANCESTOR

WILLIAM Count of *NASSAW*,
Surnamed the ELDER;

From whose Eldest Son the late King WILLIAM III. of Glorious Memory, and all the Princes of *ORANGE*, of that Name, was descended in a direct Line.

WALBURGA, Daughter of JOHN Count of Egmont, first Wife.

WILLIAM, surnamed the Elder, Count of *Nassaw*, *Deitz-Dillenburg*, &c. born in the Castle of *Dillenburg* 10th April, 1484. was twice married, died at *Dillenburg* in 1555.

JULIANA, Daughter of OTHO Count of *Stolberg* and *Coningstein*, and Widow of the Count of *Hanaw*.

MAGDALENA,
Wife to HERMAN Count of *Nieuvinar*, died without Issue.

ELIZABETH
died young.

Line of *Orange*.

WILLIAM the Younger, Count of *Nassaw*, eldest Son, succeeded his Cousin RENATUS as Prince of *Orange* 1544. he having given up his Territories beyond the *Rhine* to his Brother JOHN, and was a Prince worthy of all Memory. He was assassinated at *Delft* in *Holland*, &c. He married four Wives, viz.

JOHN, second Son, surnamed the Elder, was born the 12th of November 1535. and is the common Ancestor of the Counts of *Nassaw*, viz.
1. *Siegen*; 2. *Dillenburg*; 3. *Deitz*; 4. *Hadamar*:
Whose Descendants see on the other Side lower down.

3. LEWIS a.
4. ADOLPH b.
5. HENRY c.

Also 6 Daughters, viz.
1. MARY,
2. ANNE,
3. ISABEL,
4. KATHERINA,
5. JULIANA,
6. MAGDALENA.

1. ANNE, Daughter and Heiress of MAURITIAN Count of

2. ANNE, Daughter of MAURICE Elector of *Saxony*, second

3. CHARLOTTE, of *Bourbon*, Daughter of LEWIS Duke of

4. LOUISA, Daughter of GASPARD COLLIGNÉ, the Great

1. ANNE, Daughter and Heiress of MAXIMILIAN, Count of *Buren, Leerdam, &c.* first Wife, by whom he had

2. ANNE, Daughter of MAURICE Elector of *Saxony*, second Wife, by whom he had

3. CHARLOTTE, of *Bourbon*, Daughter of LEWIS Duke of *Montpensier*, third Wife, by whom he had

4. LOUISA, Daughter of GASPAR DE COL-LIGNE, the Great Admiral of *France*, fourth Wife, married in 1583. by whom he had one Son only, viz.

PHILIP-WILLIAM Prince of *Orange*, born 19th *Decem-ber* 1554. forced into *Spain* 1567. set at Liberty 1595. married ELEA-NORA, Daughter of the Prince of *Conde*, 23d *Nov.* 1606. and died without Issue, 1619.

MARY married to PHILIP Count of *Hohenloe* 1595. and died 1616.

MAURICE Prince of *Orange*, Governor of the *Netherlands*, born *November* 14th, 1567. A consummate Prince, and of great Experience for Peace or War. He died the 23d *April*, 1625. leaving only natural Issue by Madam DE MECHLEN, whose Posterity are enobled both in *England* and *Holland*.

Two Daughters,
1. ANNE, and
2. AMILIA.

Six Daughters, viz.

1. LOUISA.
2. ISABELLA.
3. KATHERINA BELGICA.
4. FLANDRINA.
5. CHARLOTTA BRABANTINA.
6. AMILIA II

a. A valiant Prince, slain 14th *April* 1574.

b. Slain 24th *May* 1568. in a sharp Ren-counter at the Monastery of *Heyligerlee*.

c. Count HENRY was killed 14th *April* 1575. with his Brother LEWIS, at the *Mocker*, with whom were slain a Son of the Elector Palatin, another of *Ba-varia*, neither of whose Bodies were ever found.

AMILIA, Daughter of JOHN AL-BERT Count of *Solms*, married in 1625. and died in *May* 1675.

HENRY-FREDERICK, born at *Delft* 28th of *February* 1584. succeeded his Brother MAURICE as Prince of *Orange*, and Stadtholder of *Holland* 1625. and died 14th *May* 1647.

MARY, eldest Daughter of CHARLES I. King of *Great Britain*, married 1641. and died at *London* 24th of *Decem-ber* 1660.

WILLIAM II. Prince of *Orange*, born the 27th of *May* 1626. Chosen Stadtholder on the Death of his Father in 1647. and died the 6th of *Nov.* 1650. N.S.

LOUISA, eldest Daughter, married the 7th of *December* 1646. to FREDERICK-WILLIAM the Great Elector of *Brandenburg*. She died the 6th of *June* 1667.

HENRICA-EMILIA married 1648. to WILLIAM-FREDERICK, Prince of *Nassau*, Hereditary Governor of *Friesland*.

HENRICA-CATHERINA married 1658. to JOHN-GEORGE II. Prince of *Anhalt*.

MARY, the youngest, married to LEWIS-HERMAN, Palatine of *Simeren*, in 1666. died in *March* 1678.

WILLIAM-HENRY the third Prince of *Orange*, and also the third King of *England* of that Name, died at *Kensington* the 8th of *March* 1702.

The GENEALOGICAL DESCENT of His Highness
WILLIAM the present Prince of *Orange, Friezland, &c.* from
JOHN the second Son of **WILLIAM**, surnamed the Elder, mentioned
on the other Side.

JOHN Count of *Nassaw*, surnamed **SENIOR**, second Son of **WILLIAM SENIOR**,
mentioned on the other Side, had the *German* Dominions given him by his
Brother **WILLIAM**. He was three Times married, viz.

1. To **ELIZABETH**, Daughter of the Landgrave of *Luchtenberg*, married
Anno 1559. She died *Anno* 1579.

2. To **CUNIGUNDA**, Daughter of **FREDERICK III.** Elector Palatine, married
in *Anno* 1580. She died in 1586. Of whom remains no Male Issue.

3. To **JANE**, Daughter of **LEWIS SINEUS WIGTENSTEIN**, the 14th of *June*,
1586. by whom he had

Line of *Hadamar*.

Issue by the first Marriage, besides Daughters.

Line of *Seigen*.

Line of *Dillenbourg*.

Line of *Deitz*.

WILLIAM-LEWIS,
born at *Dillen-
bourg* the 13th of
March 1560. Stadt-
holder of *Friez-
land*, died 1620.
without Issue.

JOHN, surnamed
MEDIUS, second
Son, and Propa-
gator of the Line
of *Seigen*.

GEORGE, third Son,
Propagator of the
Line of *Dillen-
bourg*.

**ERNESTUS CASI-
MIR**, third Son,
born the 24th of
Dec. 1573. suc-
ceeded his Bro-
ther **WILLIAM
LEWIS** in the
Stadtholdership of
Friezland and
Groningen; he
was General of
the *Dutch* For-
ces, and slain at
Ruremond the 5th
of *June* 1632.

SOPHIA HEDEWIG,
Daughter of **JU-
LIUS** Duke of
Brunswick, mar-
ried 1607. died
1642.

JOHN LEWIS, born
1590. Propagator
of the Line of
Hadamar; he was
the first of the
Princes of *Nas-
saw* in the Impe-
rial Dyer, died
1653.

HENRICA-AMELIA, second Daughter of
HENRY-FREDERICK Prince of *Orange*.

WILLIAM-FREDERICK, the third Count of
Nassaw Deitz, born *August* 1613. suc-
ceeded his Brother as Stadtholder of
Friezland 1640. but happening to blow
into a Pistol, to try if it was charged, it
went off, and wounded him, that he
died three Days after, being in *October*
1664.

HENRY-CASIMIR, the second Count of
Nassaw Deitz, born 1611. Stadtholder
of *Friezland* 1632. slain in Battle in
Flanders 1640. He left no Issue.

land, died 1620.
without Issue.

ther WILLIAM
LEWIS in the
Stadtholdership of
Friezland and
Groningen; he
was General of
the *Dutch* For-
ces, and slain at
Ruremond the 5th
of *June* 1632.

1642.

Princes of *Nas-
saw* in the Impe-
rial Dyer, died
1653.

HENRICA-AMELIA, second Daughter of
HENRY-FREDERICK Prince of *Orange*.

= WILLIAM-FREDERICK, the third Count of
Nassaw Deitz, born *August* 1613. suc-
ceeded his Brother as Stadtholder of
Friezland 1640. but happening to blow
into a Pistol, to try if it was charged, it
went off, and wounded him, that he
died three Days after, being in *October*
1664.

HENRY-CASIMIR, the second Count of
Nassaw Deitz, born 1611. Stadtholder
of *Friezland* 1632. slain in Battle in
Flanders 1640. He left no Issue.

AMELIA, born in 1654. married to JOHN-
WILLIAM Duke of *Sax-Eisenach*. She
died in *November* 1695.

HENRY-CASIMIR, the first Prince of *Nas-
saw Deitz*, and the fourth Count; He-
reditary Stadtholder of *Friezland*, born-
the 17th of *June* 1657. died the 25th of
March 1696.

= HENRIETTA-AMELIA, Daughter to JOHN-
GEORGE second Prince of *Anhalt Des-
saw*, born 1666. married in 1684. still
living, and has had Issue, only one Son
and Daughters.

JOHN-WILLIAM FRIZO, Hereditary Stadt-
holder of *Friezland*, born the 4th of *Aug-
ust* 1687. appointed Heir of the House
of *Orange* by King WILLIAM III. and
accordingly stiled himself Prince of
Orange. He was General of the *Dutch*
Infantry, and unhappily drowned in
crossing the Passage of *Moerdyke* the 14th
of *July* 1711. in the 24th of his Age.

= MARY LOUISA, Daughter of CHARLES,
Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*, born 1688.
and married in 1709.

1. HENRIETTA ALBERTINA, born 1686
2. MARY AMILIA, 1689
3. SOPHIA HEDEWIG, 1690
4. ISABEL CHARLOTTA, 1692
5. JOHANNETTA AGNES, 1693
6. LOUISA LEOPOLDINA, 1695
7. HENRIETTA CASIMIRA Posthuma, 1696

CHARLOTTA-AMELIA, born in *October*
1710. married in 1725. to CHRISTIAN,
Prince of *Nassaw Dillenbourg*.

ANNE, Princess Royal of *Great Britain*.

= WILLIAM - CHARLES - HENRY - FRIZO,
posthumous born the first of *September*
1711. Hereditary Stadtholder of *Friez-
land*, and made Stadtholder of *Gelders*,
Zutphen, and *Groningen*, in 1722.



*Founder of the Republic
of the United Provinces*



PHILLIP WILLIAM
Prince of Orange.



MAURICE
of
Prince
Orange.



FREDERICK HENRY
Prince of Orange



WILLIAM II.
Prince of Orange



KING of ENGLAND
Prince of Orange etc



JOHN WILLIAM
Prince of Orange.



Her Highness ANN
Princess Royal of England



His Highness WILLIAM
Prince of Orange & Nassau &c

G. King sculp.



JOHN WILLIAM
Prince of Orange



WILLIAM III
King of England
Prince of Orange



WILLIAM III
King of England
Prince of Orange



JOHN WILLIAM
Prince of Orange

THE
L I F E
O F
W I L L I A M
O F
N A S S A W,
Prince of ORANGE,
F O U N D E R
Of the COMMONWEALTH of the
UNITED PROVINCES of the
Netherlands.

I Shall begin the History of the Illustrious House of *Nassaw*, which seems, by a particular Dispensation of Heaven, to have been given to the World to be a Check upon Tyranny, and a Bulwark of Liberty; I will, I say, begin with the Life of a Prince whose Virtues have been equal'd by few and exceeded by

B

By none of the most Illustrious Heroes recorded in History.

William of Nassaw, Prince of *Orange*, was born in the Year 1533, at the Castle of *Dillem-bourgh*, in the County of *Nassaw*. He was nine Years Page of Honour to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, who had so great an Opinion of his excellent Talents, that he took a Delight to communicate with him his most important Affairs, and to instruct him. He has often declar'd to those he was most familiar with, That this young Prince had often furnish'd him with Expedients and Counsels which surpriz'd him, and which otherwise he had never thought of.

Every one was surpriz'd to see this great and wise Monarch esteem him above all those who were about him, and trust him, at so tender an Age, with all the Secrets of his Empire, the Management of Affairs, and the weightiest Negotiations. He was scarce Twenty Years old when *Charles* the Fifth chose him out from among all the great Lords of his Court, to carry the Imperial Crown, which he resign'd to his Brother *Ferdinand*; an Office which he discharged with much Unwillingness, assuring his good Master, That 'twas an unwelcome Task for him to carry that Crown to another, which his Uncle *Henry*, Count of *Nassaw*, had put upon his Head.

As a proof that *Charles* the Fifth set no less a Value on his Courage, than on his Prudence, when *Philibert-Emanuel*, Duke of *Savoy*, was obliged by his own private Affairs to be absent some Time from the *Netherlands*, tho' the Prince was but twenty two years old, and was in *Breda* at that time, *Charles* the Fifth, of his own Accord, against the Advice of all his Council, made him Generalissimo, to the Prejudice of many experienc'd

Prince of Orange.

3

perienç'd Captains, and, among the rest, of Count *Egmont*, who was Twelve Years older, and at a Time when he had to deal with two great Generals, Monsieur *de Nevers*, and the Admiral of *France*. But the Prince was so far from receiving any Misfortune that Campaign, that he built *Charlemont* and *Philipville* in Sight of the *French* Armies.

I do not pretend to relate all the Actions of this Prince, which would require a Volume, and which so many Historians have done in several Languages. My Design is to make some Reflections and Observations only, and to acquaint the World with some Particulars of his Life: But in order to make my History more intelligible and agreeable to those who have not read his Life, I am obliged to make a short Abridgment of it.

Beside the Esteem the Emperor had for his Virtue, there was not a Man at his Court whom he lov'd so tenderly as the Prince of *Orange*. Which he made appear to the last Moment of his Administration: For at the famous Assembly at *Brussels*, A. D. 1555; when the Emperor resign'd all his Kingdoms to his Son *Philip*, 'twas remarkable, that in so considerable an Action he was supported by the Prince of *Orange*.

All these Marks of Confidence and Friendship, which the Emperor gave him, were the Cause of his Misfortunes: For tho' at his Departure into *Spain* the Emperor recommended him particularly to the King his Son, the *Spaniards* who govern'd him (for he had been bred always in *Spain*) being jealous of the growing Greatness and good Fortune of this young Prince, made the King entertain such Suspensions of him, that his most innocent Words and Actions had an ill Interpretation

terpretation put upon them; and the Refusal which the States made of complying with the Demands of the King, was laid to his Charge.

He easily perceived by the cold Receptions of the King, that his Enemies had ruin'd him in his good Opinion: But he was confirm'd in his Belief when King *Philip* was going aboard the Ship at *Flushing*, which was to carry him into *Spain*. The King looking on him with a great deal of Anger, reproach'd him with hindering the Execution of his Designs, by his private Intrigues. The Prince replying with much Submission, that the States had done every Thing voluntarily, and of their own Accord; *Philip* took him by the hand, and shaking it, answer'd in Spanish, *No los Estadòs mas vos, vos, vos*, repeating the word *vos* several Times, which the *Spaniards* use by Way of contempt. The Prince, after this publick Affront, had more Wit than to conduct the King aboard his Vessel, but contented himself with taking Leave of him, and wishing him a good Voyage into *Spain*: He was secure enough in the City, where he was well beloved, and where there was a great Concourse of People from all Parts to see the King's Embarkment. As a farther Proof of his Disgrace, instead of having the Government of the *Netherlands* conferr'd on him, which his Ancestors had enjoy'd and which he passionately desired, he saw Cardinal *Granville*, his Enemy, at the Helm, intrusted with all the Secrets of the Court of *Spain*, under *Margaret* of *Austria*, Duchess of *Parma*, and Governess of the *Netherlands*; who had particular Orders to have an Eye on his Actions, and to communicate no Affair of Importance to him; which made him resolve for the Preservation of his Honour and his Life too, which he saw openly

ly

ly threatened, to support himself with the Love of the People, and to court Foreign Alliances.

From hence 'tis reasonable enough to conclude, that King *Philip*, by his ill Usage of the Prince of *Orange*, who had done such great Services to the Emperor his Father, was himself the Cause of all the Disorders in the *Low-Countries*. For had he continued a favourable Treatment to the Prince of *Orange*, according to the Advice and Example of his Father, he had, without Dispute, never taken those desperate Resolutions, which kindled a Fire that raged above a hundred Years, cost the Lives of so many thousand Men, and drain'd the Treasure of the *Indies*.

But before I enter upon the General History of of the Actions of this Prince, 'twill be proper, to say something of his Family, leaving the Particulars, which would be too tedious, to the Genealogists.

The House of *Nassaw* is, without Contradiction, one of the most August, and most Ancient in all *Germany*. For beside its high Alliances, the Number of its Branches, and the Honour of giving an Emperor near four hundred Years since, it has this particular Advantage, to have continued ten entire Ages, and to boast with the State of *Venice*, as a learned Man says, That it is founded upon a Basis of a thousand Years standing.

Count *Otho* of *Nassaw*, who liv'd six hundred Years since, had two Wives: The first brought him in Marriage the Country of *Gueldres*, and the other *Zutphen*, which were preserved three Ages in the House of *Nassaw*.

After him another Count *Otho* of *Nassaw*, married the Countess of *Viandden*, who had large

6 WILLIAM of Nassaw,

Estates in the *Netherlands* above three hundred Years since.

His Grandson *Engilbert*, the first of that Name, Count of *Nassaw*, married the Heiress of *Læke* and *Breda*, A. D. 1404, and was Grandfather to *Engilbert* of *Nassaw*, the second of that Name.

This Prince was famous both in War and Peace: He won the Battle of *Guinegaste*, punish'd the Rebellion of *Bruges*, and was Governor-General of the *Netherlands* under *Maximilian* the First. He died without Children, and made his Brother *John* Heir to all his Estates.

This Count *John* had two Sons, *Henry* and *William*. The Lands in the *Low-Countries* fell to *Henry's* Share; *William* the youngest had those of *Germany*. This is that *Henry* Count of *Nassaw*, to whose strong Solicitations against *Francis* the Fifth, *Charles* the Fifth owed his Empire. This was he, who on the Day of his Coronation put the Imperial Crown upon his Head: Nevertheless, after the Conclusion of Peace between those great Princes, when he was sent by the Emperor to do Homage for the Countries of *Flanders* and *Artois*, King *Francis* by an incredible Generosity forgetting all past, married him to *Claude de Chalons*, only Sister to *Philibert de Chalons* Prince of *Orange*, who had been brought up by *Anne* of *Bretagne* his Mother-in-law. By this Means *Rene de Nassaw*, and of *Chalons*, his only Son, was Prince of *Orange* after the Death of his Uncle *Philibert de Chalons*, who died without Issue.

William Count of *Nassaw*, Brother to Count *Henry*, embraced the reform'd Religion, and banish'd the *Catholick* out of his Dominions. 'Twas he who was the Father of the Great *William*

liam of *Nassaw*, whose Life I am writing, who became Prince of *Orange*, and Lord of all the Estates of the House of *Chalons* by the Will of *Rene de Nassaw*, and *de Chalon* his Cousin German, who was kill'd at the Seige of *St. Desier*, A. D. 1544, and left no Children.

The Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, who was so much obliged to the House of *Nassaw*, was extremely concern'd to see this young Prince bred up a Heretick: With much ado, he removed him from his Father, and placed him near his Person, in order to his Conversion to the Catholick Religion, which indeed the Prince made a publick Profession of as long as the Emperor liv'd, and in the Beginning of the Reign of *Philip* the Third. But the Prejudice of this Education in the new Religion which he had suck'd in with his Milk, and of which he had a Taste afterwards at the Court of *France*, where the new Opinions were very much in vogue, when he was a Hostage at *Paris* for the Peace of *Cambray*, made so strong an Impression on him, that he could never wear it off.

His Father, Count *William* of *Nassaw*, had five Sons and seven Daughters by *Julienne* Countess of *Stolbourg*. The eldest was this *William* of *Nassaw*, Prince of *Orange*: The youngest was *John*, Count of *Nassaw*, who left a numerous and renowned Posterity behind him. The three other Sons were *Lodowick*, *Adolphus*, and *Henry* of *Nassaw*, who signaliz'd themselves in the Civil Wars of *France* and of the *Netherlands*. They were never married, and all three died with their Swords in their Hands, courageously seconding the Design of their elder Brother.

The seven Daughters of *William* of *Nassaw* were all married: One to the Count *de Bergues*,

and was Mother to that Count *de Bergues*, who commanded the *Spanish* Armies against his Cousin *Germans*, Prince *Maurice* and *Henry Frederick*, and afterwards quitted the *Spanish* Service upon some Disgust. The other six were married to Sovereign Counts of *Germany*; one among the rest to Count *Schouarsbourg*. who had the Misfortune to be present at *Antwerp* when *John Jouregny*, a *Biscayner* had like to have kill'd the Prince with a Pistol-shot, and at *Delft* when he was assassinated by *Balthasar Guerard*, a Native of the *Franche Comtè*: For she was never absent from her dear Brother, who loved her entirely.

William Prince of *Orange*, was of a middle Stature, of a brown Complexion, with Chestnut Hair; he talked little, thought much; but he spoke always to the Purpose, and his Words passed for Oracles. No private Man in the Time of *Charles* the Fifth liv'd with so much Splendor as the Prince of *Orange*: He entertained all the Foreign Princes and Ministers at his House; and, in short, was the Glory of the Emperors and his Sons Court; who in his Proscription which he thunder'd out against the Prince of *Orange*, having upbraided him with the Favours he had received from, and the ill Return made him, the Prince in his Apology replied, That he was so far from having any Obligations to the King, or enriching himself in his Service, that he had born the principal Expence of the Court, the King taking so little Care, that he was forced to defray it out of his own Pocket.

This splendid Way of living, and his engaging Manner of insinuating himself into all Peoples Affections, gain'd him the Esteem and Friendship of all the World. Beside, he had a great Advantage over all the Princes and Lords
of

of the Emperor's Court ; the House of *Nassaw* having had the Honour to produce the Emperor *Adolphus*, who was kill'd, A. D. 1298. at the Battle of *Spire*s, upon whom these Verses were made.

*Anno milleno trecentis bis minus annis,
In Julio mense, Rex Adolphus cadit ense.*

When King *Philip*, who had been bred up in *Spain*, came into the *Low-Countries*, in his Father's Life-time, there appear'd such a vast Difference between the Father and Son, that all the People, and particularly the Nobility, conceived as much Aversion and Contempt for one, as they had Love and Veneration for the other. The Emperor was good natur'd, easy of Access, treated all Sorts of Nations familiarly, and talk'd to them in their own Language ; which won him an universal Respect and Veneration. King *Philip* rarely appeared in Publick, wore his Clothes always in the *Spanish* Fashion, talked little, and still *Spanish* ; which procured him the general Hate of the Nobility, and the People of the *Netherlands* ; who hating and dreading the Pride of the *Spaniards* that govern'd him, demanded of him, in full Assembly of the States held at *Ghent*, to withdraw all foreign Troops out of the *Netherlands*, to employ their own Forces for the Security of the Towns, and to make no Stranger Governor of the *Low-Countries*. These Demands surprized and incens'd the King ; who believed all was done by the Instigation and Contrivance of the Prince of *Orange* ; but concealing his Resentment, he gave the States Hopes of complying with their Requests. In this Assembly he made *Margaret of Austria*, his natural Sister, Wife of *Octavio Farneſe*,

Farnese, Duke of *Parma*, absolute Governess of the of the *Low-Countries*, created many Knights of the *Golden Fleece*, and then embarked for *Spain*. At his Departure he left Orders with the Governess, to establish the *Spanish Inquisition* in the *Netherlands*, and to erect several new Bishopricks. These Innovations were the original Cause of all the Civil Wars and Confusions; so strange an Averfion had the People for the very Name of the *Inquisition*, and the new Bishops, whom they consider'd as the Agents and Under-Officers of that Tribunal.

Anthony Perrenot, Cardinal *de Granville*, first Bishop of *Arras*, and then of *Malines*, was Minister of State, and had all the Management of Affairs under the Duthefs of *Parma*: He was Son to *Nicholos Perrenot* of *Besançon*, Secretary of State to *Charles* the Seventh, who, for his personal Merit, had advanced him from a private Citizen. This Cardinal, naturally haughty and insolent, treated the Nobility in a very imperious Manner: For which they hated him to so great a Degree, that at last Count *Egmont*, Count *Horn*, and the Pringe of *Orange*, no longer able to bear his insupportable Pride, wrote in plain Terms to King *Philip*, that his Arrogance and violent Proceedings were abhorr'd by all the Nobility and People, and would ruin the *Netherlands*, if he was not recall'd in Time.

This Remonstrance was in *Spain* considered as a criminal Boldness; and from that Time the Resolution was taken to destroy these three Lords, and all their Adherents. But at that Conjunction they were constrained to dissemble, and recall the Cardinal. Great Disorders happening in the *Netherlands*, Count *John de Bergues*, Governor of *Hainault*, and *John de Montmorency*, Lord of

Montigny

Montigny, Governor of *Tornay*, were dispatched into *Spain*, with Orders to acquaint the King with what had passed, and to persuade him to compose the Differences by Mildness and Clemency, rather than by Severity and Roughness. But both losing their Lives there, was a warning to the rest to stand upon their Guard.

As soon as the Prince of *Orange*, who was a great Politician, knew the Resolution the King had formed, of sending the Duke of *Alva* with an Army of *Spaniards* and *Italians* into the *Netherlands*, he wisely judg'd that *Philip* design'd to revenge himself on the States, for the Demands they had made him, and the forcible Removal of the Cardinal; which was generally imputed to him. Knowing beside, that the Alterations which were to be made, would infallibly occasion great Convulsions and Commotions, he desired the Governess to require of the King Leave to resign his Governments of *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Utrecht*, and *Burgundy*, which was denied him.

He was only perswaded to remove from him his Brother Count *Lodowick*, who was thought to give him Counsels which were prejudicial to the Peace of the *Netherlands*. This he did not think fit to consent too; no more than to the new Oath of Fidelity to the King, which many other great Men refused to take; for this Oath obliging him to root out Hereticks, he must consequently have sworn the Ruin of his own Wife, who was a *Lutheran*. Beside he alledged, That having already taken the Oath of Allegiance, 'twas needless to take a new one, unless they questioned his Fidelity. The same Course was followed by *Anthony de Lelain* Count of *Hochstrat*, Governor of *Malines*, Count *Horn*, *Philip de Montmorency*, Admiral of the *Low-Countries*, and *Henry Brederode*, *Baron de Viane* and

and Viscount of *Utrecht*, descended from the Sovereign Counts of *Holland*, and by many other Lords.

A. D. 1566. in *April*, the Governess pressing with great Heat the Establishment of the Inquisition and the new Bishops, four hundred Gentlemen, headed by Count *Lodwick* of *Nassaw* and Count *Brederode*, (the next Day arrived the Count *de Bergues* and *Culembourg*,) met at *Brussels* in the *Hotel de Culembourg*, and had the Boldness to present a Petition which they had drawn up to the Governess in the Palace. The Heads of this Petition were to reject the Inquisition, the new Bishops, and the Publication of the Council of *Trent*; which they maintained to be contrary to the Interest of the Provinces.

This famous Petition, presented by the Nobility marching two by two modestly clad, and armed only with their Swords, was at first slighted; and Count *Barlaymont*, a great Confident of *Madam de Parma*, because he saw a great many in the Company not so rich as himself, told the Governess, by way of Contempt, that they were a Troop of Beggars; and that she ought to take no Notice of, or have any Regard for them. Hence the Name *Gueux*, or Beggars, continued to that Party, as that of *Huguenots* to the Protestants of *France*. The Confederate Nobility, far from taking Offence at this Nick-name, applied it to themselves; and cloathed themselves all in Gray Cloths, and wore little wooden Porringers, and Beggars Bottles in their Hats, and drank Healths publickly to the *Gueux*, or Beggars, at their Entertainments.

The Gentlemen who entred into this Association wore at their Collar a Medal of Gold, on one Side of which was stamped the King's Image, on the Reverse two Hands joined, holding a Bag with

with this Infcription, *Fidels au Roy jusque a la besace*: Faithful to the King, even to Beggary. The greatest Lords on their Footmens Liveries embroider'd Dishes, Bottles, and Beggars Bags, glorying in the Nick-name; and publishing, That they would Sacrifice their Fortunes to support so just a *Confederacy*.

About the End of the Year 1566. the Prince of Orange had a Conference at *Dendermonde* with Count *Egmont*, *Horn*, *Hochstrat*, and his Brother *Lodowick*, to consult of Means for their own Security, and the good of the Provinces: Most of them were of Opinion to take up Arms, and oppose the Enterance of the *Spaniards* into the *Low-Countries*, who had a Design to ruin them, as the Prince of Orange made appear by Letters of the *Spanish* Resident at *Paris*, which he had intercepted. But Count *Egmont*, Governor of *Flanders* and *Artois* who had a great Interest with the Soldiers, would not harken to it; but remonstrated to the Assembly, That they ought to trust to the King's Clemency and Goodness. Which he repeated again at *Villebrook* in another Meeting; and the Prince of Orange reply'd, That this Clemency of the King would be his Ruin; and that the *Spaniards* would make him a Bridge over which they would pass into *Flanders*, and which they would break down as soon as they had entered. After this the Prince told him, That since he took so little Care of his Safety, he would provide for his own, by retiring into *Germany*. To which the Count answered, *Farewell Prince without Land*; and the Prince reply'd, *Farewell Count without a Head*; which Prophecy proved too true.

A. D. 1568. the 10th of February, the *Spanish* Inquisition declared guilty of High Treason all those who had not oppos'd the Hereticks of the

Nether-

Netherlands. This was, in effect, condemning all the Nobility, which the Council of *Spain* had a Design to destroy, particularly the great Men and Governors of Provinces, and those who had presented the Address against the Inquisition. And this Declaration the King confirmed by an Edict which bore the same Date.

Philip then sent the Duke of *Alva* with an Army of Veteran Soldiers, composed of *Spaniards* and *Italians*, to succeed *Margaret* Dutches of *Parma* in the Government of the *Low-Countries*. The Duke passed from *Spain* into *Italy*; where having made a Rendezvous of his Troops, he entered into *Luxemburg* through *Savoy*, the County of *Burgundy* and *Lorraine*, and crossed all those Countries without the least Complaint of the Inhabitants in so long a March; so severe was the Duke, and so strict an Observer of Military Discipline.

The Prince of *Orange*, before the Arrival of the Duke of *Alva*, retired into *Germany* to his County of *Nassaw*, giving out, that under pretence of settling the Inquisition, and other illegal Things, contrary to the Liberties and Privileges of the Provinces, the *Spaniards* Design was to force them into Rebellion, that they might have a plausible Pretence of enslaving them, and erecting a Despotick Government in the *Netherlands*, as a revolted and a conquered Nation, in the same Manner as they had done with the *Indies*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Milian*, and *Sardina*. Indeed the Severity and Cruelty of the Duke of *Alva* confirm'd what the Prince gave out, not only to the Provinces, but to all the neighbouring Princes; who condemned his unjust and violent Proceeding, and particularly the Emperor *Maximilian*, a good-natured and a merciful Prince.

At his first coming the Duke established a Sovereign Council of twelve Judges, of which he made himself the President. They were all Men of the Long Robe, of no Birth nor Merit, except *les Sieurs Barlaymont* and *Norcarme*, who were Gentlemen of Quality. The most eminent was *John Vargas* a *Spaniard*, so famous for his Cruelty, that the *Spaniards* used to say, They had need of as keen a Knife as that of *Vargas*, to cut off the Gangreen of the *Low-Countries*.

Sentences were often passed by only two or three Judges of this Council, as the Judgment against *Strales* a Burgomaster of *Antwerp*, which was signed only by *Vargas* and two other *Spaniards*.

On the First and Second Days of *June*, eighteen Lords and Gentlemen were barbarously executed at *Brussels*; amongst the rest, the two Barons of *Battembourg* Brothers, *John de Montigny* Lord of *Villiers*, and the Lord *de Huy* a Bastard of the Count of *Namur*, Drums beating all the Time of their Execution, that their dying Speeches might not be heard, nor the People stirred up to Compassion by hearing them complain of the Injustice which had been done to them.

The Fifth of *June* following were publicly executed at *Brussels*, Count *Egmont* and Count *Horn*, several Regiments of Native *Spainards* being drawn up in the great Square, to guard the Execution. I may say, that the Death of these two Lords cost the *Spanish* King the *Low-Countries*.

The first won the Battle of *St. Quintins* and *Gravelins*. The *French* Resident at *Brussels* wrote to Court, that he had seen that Head cut off, which had twice made *France* tremble.

Cardinal *Granville* never feared any of the great Lords of the *Netherlands*, but the Prince of *Orange*, for the rest were not capable of forming or maintaining

taining a Party ; and when the News was brought to *Rome* in general, that the Duke of *Alva* had seized on all the great Lords of the *Low Countries* ; he asked whether *Silence* was taken, meaning the Prince of *Orange* ; and when they told him, No ; he replied, The Duke had done nothing.

The Prince of *Orange*, who had put himself into a Place of Security, was summoned to appear before the supreme Council, who condemned him for not obeying : For he appealed to the States of *Brabant*, his natural Judges, and to the King himself, as he was Knight of the *Golden Fleece* ; and consequently, could not be tryed by subdeligated and suspected Judges, his professed Enemies ; but by the King himself, assisted by his Peers the Knights.

This he represented at large in publick *Manifesto's* to the Emperor *Maximilian* and the German Princes, who approved his Reasons, and condemned the Violence of the Council of *Spain*, which went so far as to seize on his eldest Son *William Count de Buren*, who was arrested in the College of *Louvain* at the Age of Thirteen, contrary to the Privileges of the University, and the Country of *Brabant*, and afterwards carried Prisoner into *Spain*.

Such hard Usage made the Prince resolve to pass the *Rubicon* ; hazard all, as *Cæsar* did ; endeavour to do himself Justice, and have Satisfaction for his Injuries by way of Arms. He raised an Army in *Germany*, and sent it into *Friezland* under the Command of Count *Lodowick* his Brother, who made a happy Beginning of the Campaign, by the entire Defeat of *John de Ligny*, Count of *Aremberg*, Governor of the Province, a famous Captain. The Satisfaction this Victory gave Count *Lodowick* was soon over by the Duke

of

of *Alva* falling upon him at a Time when the *Germans* being in Mutiny for their Pay, occasioned the Loss of his Army, which was in a manner cut to Pieces, or push'd into the *Ems* ; the Count himself narrowly escaping by the Succour of a small Boat.

The Prince of *Orange*, a Man of a steady and unshaken Courage in all his Misfortunes, no way astonish'd at this Blow, rais'd another Army of twenty-four thousand *German* Horse and Foot, which he joined to a Body of four thousand *French*, commanded by *Francis de Hangeſt*, Lord of *Genlis*. Before he entred into the *Netherlands*, he publish'd a *Maniſeſto*, in which he laid open the Reasons he had to take up Arms ; clear'd himself of the Crimes he was charged with, excepted against the *Bloody Council*, and the Duke of *Alva*, who pretended to be his Judge. He own'd that he had quitted the Church of *Rome*, for a Religion which he thought more agreeable to the Holy Scripture ; declar'd that he was forced to make War for the Preservation of his Country, and to free it from the Slavery the *Spaniards* were preparing for it, as in Duty bound, being one of the great Lords of the *Netherlands*. He hoped that King *Philip*, whose good Inclinations were obstructed by the ill Counsels of the *Spaniards*, would one Day better consider the Fidelity of the Provinces, and the Oath he publicly took for preserving their Privileges : He said, that the Laws of the *Dutchy* of *Brabant* dispense with the Subjects paying that Obedience to the Errors and Mistakes of their Princes, which they only owe to their lawful Commands, which ought to be conformable to the Customs of the Province. He added, that the *Brabantines* never suffered any Prince to take Possession of the Government be-

fore they had agreed with him, That if the Prince breaks the Laws, and the Constitutions of the *Dutchy*, the Subjects shall be absolved from their Oath of Allegiance, till their Injuries are redressed.

After the publishing this *Manifesto*, the Prince having pass'd the *Rhine*, had the good Fortune to cross the *Maese* at a Ford between *Ruremonde* and *Maestricht*, placing his Horse above it, to break the Force of the Water, while the Foot went over. The Duke of *Alva*, who was on the opposite Side to dispute his Passage, being told by Count *Berlaymont* that the River was no longer between them, not believing it, asked if the Prince's Army had the Wings of Birds.

Thus the Prince of *Orange* entred into *Brabant*. But the Duke, who would not stake the *Netherlands* upon the Success of a Battle against a fresh Army, stronger than his own, having fortified all the Towns, covering himself with Rivers, and posting himself very advantageously, laughed at the Prince of *Orange*, who presented him Battle every Day. For after the Prince had made twenty-nine Incampments, without being able to draw the Duke to an Engagement, being received into no City, contrary to his Hopes, and pressed by Famine in a little Country, incapable of longer supplying so numerous an Army, and his Soldiers mutinying and demanding their Pay, (in one of which Mutinies some Officers were killed in his Sight, and he himself had been shot if the Pistol-bullet had not lighted on the Pommel of his Sword,) he was forced to disband Troops which refused to follow him into *France*, to the Assistance of the *Hugonots*, the greatest Part of the Officers telling him, That they promised to serve only against *Spain*, not *France*. He paid the Army

Army with the little ready Money he had, with his Plate, and the Money which the Sale of his Artillery and his Baggage yielded him, engaging to the principal Commanders his Principality of *Orange*, and his other Lordships, for the Security of what he ow'd them.

The extraordinary Prudence and Firmness of the Duke of *Alva* can never be sufficiently admired, who found out an excellent Way of beating his Enemies without fighting; whereas other Victories are usually won by bloody and hazardous Battles.

The Prince of *Orange* disbanded his Army in *Strasbourg*, where he arrived from the *Netherlands* through the Frontiers of *Picardy*, *Champagne* and *Lorrain*.

Between *le Quesnoy* and *Cambray*, the Prince cut off eighteen Companies of Foot, and three hundred Horse, and made almost all the Officers Prisoners. *Don Rufflé Henriquus*, Son to the Duke of *Alva*, with many others, were killed upon the Place; which was some Satisfaction to him for the Blow he had received in *Brabant*.

The Prince out of this great Army reserved to himself only a Body of twelve hundred Horse, and with his Brothers, Count *Lodowick* and *Henry*, joined the Prince *Palatine Wolfgang*, Duke of *Deuxponts*, whom he found ready to enter *France*, to succour the *Hugonots*. He was present at the Taking of *la Charité*, which was very happy for that Party; for if the *Germans* had not made themselves Masters of a Passage over the River *Loire*, they could never have joined the Admiral. He was afterwards in the Battle of *Roche la Ville*. *D'Avila* observes, that the Prince of *Orange* on this Occasion commanded the main Battle of the *Hugonot* Army, with the Count de

Rochefoucaut. He was afterwards at the Siege of *Poitiers*, which was fatal to the *Hugonots*. At last he quitted the Camp at *Foy la Binesse* near *Richelieu*, disguised like a Peasant, with four Men in his Company; and after having crossed *Tourrain* and *Berry* with great Difficulty, he arrived at *la Charité*, and then at *Montbeliard*, from whence he retired into his County of *Nassau*, to raise new Forces. His Brother Count *Lodowick* was afterwards at the Battle of *Moncountour*; whence he saved himself in the Company of the Admiral *de Chatillon*, and a Body of the *Hugonot* Horse.

This Year the Admiral advised the Prince of *Orange* to give out Commissions for Commands at Sea, to several Persons of Quality, driven out of the *Low Countries* by the Duke of *Alva*, assuring the Prince, that if he could once set Footing in *Holland*, or in *Zealand*, Countries very strongly situated, it would be difficult to force him out, as he was well beloved by the People, who would never fail him at his Need.

William, Lord of *Lumay*, descended from the Count *de la Mare*, was the Chief of these Refugees. He and his Associates were called the *Sea Gueux*, by way of Distinction from the *Land Gueux*. This Advice of the Admiral was very useful to the Prince of *Orange*, and was a sort of Prophecy of his Establishment in those Provinces; for by this Means he possessed himself of all *Holland* and *Zealand*, and was as successful and victorious at Sea, as he had been unfortunate at Land; for it was observed, that in ten Years continual War, the *Spaniards* were always beaten by the *Hollanders* at Sea.

In the Year 1570. Peace being concluded with the *Hugonots*, the Court of *France*, the better

to amuse and over-reach the *Hugonots*, made a shew of employing them against the *Netherlands*, under the Conduct of the Duke of *Alenzon*, Admiral *Colligny*, and Count *Lodowick* of *Nassau*. The Court pretended to be dissatisfied with the King of *Spain*, for poisoning *Isabella* of *France*, his Wife, whose Death the *French* gave out they would revenge, and the Murders of the *French* that had been massacred in *Florida* by the *Spaniards*. They promised the Prince of *Orange* by Count *Lodowick* his Brother, whom they had loaded with Honours and Caresses, a considerable Supply of Men and Money, and the Sovereignty of *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, and *Friezeland*; and that they would join the other Provinces to *France*.

The Prince of *Orange*, upon these great Hopes and Appearances, which proved false, refused a very advantageous and secure Treaty, which the Emperor offered him, from the Part of the King of *Spain*, and sent Forces under the Command of his Brother-in-Law the Count *de Bergues*, to make an Attempt upon *Gueldres* and *Over-Yessell*. The Count took *Zutphen*, and several other Places. His Brother Count *Lodowick* was to make a considerable Effort on the Side of *Hainault*, where he surprized *Mons*, the Capital of that Province, which Diversion hindered the Duke of *Alva* from retaking the Cities of *Holland* and *Zealand*, which had newly declared against him, and which he might easily have done at a Time when they were unprovided of Forces and Necessaries for their Defence. But nothing incensed the Duke of *Alva* so much as the surprizing of *Mons*, which he resolved to recover at any Rate, leaving every Thing else to apply himself wholly to this Siege, which gave Time to the revolted Cities to draw

Breath, and furnish themselves, at Leisure, with Men and Ammunition.

The brave Defence Count *Lodowick* made by the Assistance of Monsieur *de la Nove bras de Fer*, and many of the *French* Nobility, render'd the Siege of *Mons* very long and difficult. The *Spaniards* fired above 20000 Cannon-shot against it.

In the mean while the Prince of *Orange*, who had retired into *Germany*, had raised a greater Army than his first, to enter *Brabant*, where the Cruelty and Exactions of the Duke of *Alva* made him hope for better Success than he had in his first Invasion. As this Army was to be paid with the Money promis'd by the *French* Court, the Prince believ'd, upon good Grounds, that the *Low Countries*, attacked on so many Sides by Land, and its Coasts harrafs'd by his Lieutenants, (in *Holland* and *Zealand*,) the Counts *de la Mare*, *Sonoy*, *Treton*, &c. could not be defended by the *Spanish* Forces. It is very probable, that in the then Situation of Affairs, the *Spaniards* would have been driven out of the *Netherlands*, had the *French* made good their Promise.

To this agreeable Prospect we may add the Tyranny of the Duke of *Alva*, which had dispos'd the *Flemmings* in his Favour; and they were ready to open their Gates to him, when he left *Germany* to enter the *Low Countries*, with a considerable Army. He was immediately receiv'd into *Ruremonde*, where passing the Bridge, he enter'd *Brabant*: *Lovain* gave him a Sum of Money, and *Macklin* threw open her Gates to admit him; for which that poor City cruelly suffer'd in the Sequel. The Duke of *Alva* was absent at the Siege of *Mons*, which he resolv'd to take; and the Prince design'd to relieve, as well to save so important a Place, as to deliver his Brother *Lodowick* from

from the Danger he was in. But Mr. *Genlis* who marched to the Relief of *Mons* with seven thousand Horse and Foot, having been defeated, and the Prince finding it impracticable to raise the Siege, he advised his Brother *Lodowick* to make an honourable Composition; which was granted him; and he himself retired by small Marches towards the *Rhine*. In this Retreat he was in great Danger of being kill'd by the Enemies and his own Soldiers: For the *German* Officers talked of arresting him to secure the Payment of their Arrears, which they were promised should be paid at their Arrival in *Barbant*, where he expected to receive the Money the *French* had promised him. But this eloquent and engaging Prince appeas'd the Mutiny, by convincing them it was not his Fault, and satisfying them with Promises and the little ready Money he had.

On the other side, he was in great Danger of his Life at *Malines*: Eight hundred *Spanish* Horse, who had chosen Men mounted behind them, entered his Camp by Night, pierced as far as his Tent, and would have killed him as he slept, if a little Dog, who lay in his Bed, had not waked him by scratching his Face. The greatest Part of the *Spaniards* being cut off, he marched strait on to the *Rhine*, where he disbanded his Army at *Orsay*, went through *Over-Yssell* to *Utrecht*, and thence to *Holland* and *Zealand*, which had universally declared for him, except *Middleburg* and *Amsterdam*.

Whilest the Prince of *Orange* was a Refugee in *France* and *Germany*, and wandering from Province to Province, *William de la Mark Boissols*, *Sieigneurs de Lumay*, *Sonoy*, *Treton*, the *Boissol Entens*, and others, who acted under the Order of the Prince, fitted out a Squadron and cruized

with great Success, till they were deprived of a Retreat into the *English* Ports, which Queen *Elizabeth* denied them at the Instance of the Duke of *Alva*, fearing to make the *Spaniards* her Enemies: The Count *de la Mark* and the rest designed to seize a Port in *North-Holland* or *Friezeland*; but were obliged by contrary Winds to put in for Shelter, with thirty great and small Ships, into the Isle of *Vorn* in *Holland*, where the *Brill* is, which they took by Surprise, having found it without a Garrison, which had been sent to punish *Utrecht* for refusing to pay the tenth Penny.

The Count *de Bossut*, Governor of *Holland* for the *Spaniards*, made a fruitless Attempt to drive them out of the *Brill*. Many other Cities of *Holland*, viz. *Horn*, *Alkmar*, *Edam*, *Goude*, *Oude-water*, *Leydon*, *Gorcum*, *Harlem*, and all *Zealand*, except *Middleburg*, following the Example of the *Brill*, abandoned the Duke of *Alva*, and declared for the Prince of *Orange*. *Flushing*, a considerable City and Port of *Zealand*, was one of the first that revolted, by the Perswasion of the Priest, who, on *Easter-Day*, as he was saying Mass, exhorted the People to recover their Liberty. This Air of Sedition having blown the People into a Flame, they immediately took to their Arms, and forced the *Spanish* Garrison to leave the Place; but they arrested *Alvarez Pacheco*, a *Spaniard*, and Relation of the Duke of *Alva*, who was Superintendant of the Fortifications of the *Citadel* which was building at *Flushing*. He was immediately hanged by the Order of *Treton*, who revenged on him the Death of his Brother, who had been beheaded by the Duke of *Alva* at *Brussels* four Years before. *Pacheco* in vain represented that he was a Gentleman; but he was hanged publicly on a Gibbet.

The

The Sea *Gueux*, in Requital of the Duke of *Alva's* Cruelty, hanged all the Prisoners they made without Distinction; but the *Spaniards* they tyed by Couples back to back, and threw them into the Sea.

As soon as the Prince of *Orange* arrived in *Holland* and *Zealand*, he made the *Sieur Diederick*, or *Theoderick de Sonoy*, a *Friezeland* Gentleman, his Lieutenant in *North-Holland*, otherwise called *West-Frise*, *Charles Boissol* Governor of *Flushing*, and his Brother *Lewis Boissol* Admiral. These two Gentlemen were of *Brussels*; and being condemned by the Duke of *Alva*, followed the Fortunes of the Prince of *Orange*.

About that Time the States of *Holland* and *Zealand* meet at *Dordrecht*, where they acknowledged the Prince of *Orange* for their Governor, though he was absent, and obliged themselves by Oath never to abandon him. The Prince in like Manner swore by his Proxy, *Philip de Marnix Sieur de St. Aldegonde*, to continue inviolably devoted to their Interests. 'Twas observed in this Assembly that *St. Aldegonde* gave his Hand to all the Deputies of the States, and they to him, in Token of their mutual Confidence and Fidelity.

William Count de la Mark, then present, was declared Lieutenant of the Prince of *Orange*; but rebelling some Time after against the Prince with his Confident *Bertel Entens*, as rash as himself, they were both seized on, and the Count would have been brought to a publick Tryal, if the Consideration of his Alliances and great Services had not pleaded for him; for he had been guilty of great Cruelties to some good Ecclesiasticks, which deserved a severe Punishment. After he was out of Prison, he retired to *Leige*, where he died of the Bite of one of his Mad Dogs.

The

The Prince did nothing but in the Name of the *States*, though he had all the Power of the Government in his own Hands; such an entire Confidence had the People in him. There were anciently but six Cities in *Holland* which had Right to vote in the *States*, viz. *Dordrecht*, *Harlem*, *Leyden*, *Delft*, *Amsterdam*, and *Goude*, the Prince added twelve others to these six, viz. *Rotterdam*, *Gorcum*, *Schedam*, *Sconem*, *la Brille*, *Alkmar*, *Horn*, *Enkhusen*, *Edam*, *Munikedam*, *Medimblet*, and *Purmerend*, that he might engage these Cities in his Interest by the Honour he had done them; and that they might be the better affected to him in the Assembly of the *States*, and ease the publick Miseries and Grievances the more effectually by being acquainted with them. He had the absolute Disposal of all Employments and Charges; but refused the Name of *King*, and contented himself with the Power.

At that Time he banished all the *Romish* Ceremonies out of the Churches; that this Difference of Religion might cut off all Means of an Accommodation with the *Spaniards*, who were sworn Enemies to the *new Opinions*.

A. D. 1572. the Duke of *Alva*, after the Recovery of *Mons*, being very much indisposed, sent his Son *Don Frederick de Toledo*, to take the Cities of *Holland* and *Guelderland*, which had revolted from him. *Don Frederick* resolved to make *Meckline* an Example, for opening its Gates to the Prince of *Orange*: He did not think it enough to pillage the Town for several Days together, but permitted his Soldiers to commit all sorts of Cruelties, even to ravish the Women, without excepting the Nuns. After this he marched against the Marquis of *Bergues*, routed him, and possessed himself of all the Towns he had won, among the
rest

rest of that *Zutphen*, which he mercilessly gave up to the Plunder of his Army. He retook *Narden*, and entirely destroyed it, cutting off the Innocent and Guilty, without Distinction of Age or Sex; and contrary to the Promise which *Julian Romero*, a *Spanish* Colonel, had made to the Burghers of saving their Lives, he burnt the Houses, razed the Walls, and let the dead Bodies lie three whole Weeks in the Streets without Burial. An Excess of Barbarity which was considered by the most Cruel, rather as a detestable Villany, than a just Punishment for their Revolts. This made *Harlem* take a Resolution to hold out to the last Extremity, having to do with so merciless a Conquerer.

Wibald Ripperda, a *Friezeland* Gentleman, commanded in the City of *Harlem*, and *Don Frederick* declared, That he would make use of no other Keys to enter the City than his Cannon. But this proved a long and bloody Siege, having lasted from *December 1572.* to *July 1573.* The *Spaniards* lost above four thousand Men before it; among others the *Sieur Crossonier*, great Master of the Artillery, and *Bartholomew Campi de Besoro* an excellent Engineer.

There was so great a Famine in the City, that a little Child three Years old was dug up by its Parents some Days after it was buried, to prolong their miserable Life. During this Siege, *Don Frederick* tired with its Length, and despairing of good Success, talked of returning into *Brabant*; but the Duke of *Alva*, blaming his Impatience, sent him Word, That if he resolved to raise the Siege, he himself would come in Person, sick as he was, to carry it on. But if his Indisposition hindered him, he would send into *Spain*, for his Mother to supply the

the Place of her Son. This Reproach made *Don Frederick* resolve to continue the Siege.

At length the City being reduced to the greatest Extremity, by an unheard-of Famine, which swept away above thirteen thousand Persons, and all Hopes of Relief being vanished, by the Defeat of the Succours which the Count *de la Mark* and the Baron *de Balemberg* were bringing to the City, they were obliged to surrender at Discretion, by the Cries of the Women and Children; for the Men had resolved to fall out in a Body, and cut an honourable Passage with their Swords through the Enemy's Army.

The *Spaniards* forced the Citizens to pay a great Sum of Money, to prevent the entire Destruction of the Place, and hang'd and drown'd above two thousand Persons in few Days; among others, all the Ministers, the principal Men of the City, and the Officers of the Troops: *Wibald Ripperda* Governor, and *Lancelot* a Bastard Son to *Brederode*, were both beheaded.

The Cruelty of the *Spaniards* at *Harlem*, instead of doing their Cause Service, ruin'd it, and made the People resolve rather to suffer the last Miseries, than submit to so cruel and tyrannical a Government. Thus the little City of *Alkmar* bravely repulsed all their Attacks, and the Prince of *Orange* surprized *Gertrudenberg*, which belonged to him in his own Right, and which covered *Dordrecht*.

About the same Time *Maximilian de Henin*, Count *de Bossut*, a Governor of *Holland*, was taken in the *Zuider-Zee*, which is the Sea of *Amsterdam*, and his Fleet defeated by that of the Prince of *Orange*. His great Ship was also taken, which he called the *Inquisition*, to reproach the *Dutch* with the principal Cause of their Re-

volt,

volt. This Count was carried to *Horn*, where he remained Prisoner four Years, till the Pacification of *Ghent*. The *Spaniards* having taken Prisoner, at the *Hague*, *Philip de Marnix* Sieur de *St. Aldegonde*, Minister of State to the Prince of *Orange*, he assured the Duke of *Alva*, that he would treat the Count de *Bossut*, in the same Manner as he did *St. Aldegonde*.

The Prince of *Orange* can never be enough commended for his good Nature, in treating the Count with so much Kindness and Civility; though not long before he had corrupted a *Burgomaster* of *Delft*, and prevailed upon him to betray the Prince, and deliver him into his Hands, while he was walking out of the City. But the Conspiracy was discovered by a Letter intercepted from the Count to the *Burgomaster*.

About that Time the Duke of *Alva* and his Son were recalled into *Spain*; King *Philip* having too late discovered that their Cruelty confirmed the *Low-Countries* in their Rebellion. *Lewis de Requesens*, Great Commander of the Order of *St. James* in *Castile*, and Governor of *Milan*, who had a great Share in the famous Victory of *Lepanto*, succeeded the Duke of *Alva* in the Government of the *Netherlands*. The Duke at his Departure boasted, that he had put to Death by the Hands of the Hangman, above eighteen thousand Men; yet cruel *Vargas*, who returned into *Spain* with him, cried at parting, That his Clemency and Gentleness had lost the King the *Netherlands*.

A. D. 1574. *Middleburg*, the Capital City of *Zealand*, having been a long Time defended by that renowned Captain *Christopher de Mandragon*, and having endured a great Famine, after the Defeat of the *Spanish* Fleets, who attempted in
vain

vain to relieve it, was reunited to the rest of the Province. This Siege lasted two Years, and the *Spaniards* spent above seven Millions in the several Fleets they set out to its Succour.

The Prince of *Orange*, so successful at Sea, had always ill Luck at Land; for the fourth Army which Count *Lodowick* of *Nassaw* brought him out of *Germany*, to assist in driving out the *Spaniards* from the rest of *Holland*, was defeated near *Nimeguen* by *Sancho D'Avila*, a General of great Experience, who from a private Soldier, had advanced himself, through all the Degrees and Employments of War, to that great Command. The *Germans* of Count *Lodowick's* Army, instead of providing for their own, and their General's Defence, fell to Mutiny, according to their usual Custom, and demanded their Pay. In this Action, Count *Lodowick*, and his Brother Count *Henry* of *Nassaw*, with *Christopher* Count *Palatine*, were all killed. *D'Avila* remained Master of the Field of Battle, of sixteen Pieces of Cannon, and of all the Baggage. This Battle was fought in the Beginning of the Government of *Requesens*. The Prince of *Orange*, who loved his Brothers tenderly, was sensibly afflicted with this Loss. But he abated nothing of his Constancy and Courage.

A. D. 1575. the *Spaniards*, encouraged by the Defeat and Death of the two Brothers of the Prince of *Orange*, laid Siege to the City of *Leyden*, which, after a long and unparallel'd Famine, was miraculously saved by breaking down the Banks, which drowned a great many *Spaniards*, and by the Succours which was conveyed into the City, by an infinite Number of Boats that swam on the inunded Lands.

When the Prince represented to the States the Damage which the breaking down the Dikes would

would occasion, they replied, That a Country spoiled, was worth more than a Country lost.

In this Siege they made Paper Money with this Inscription : *Hæc libertatis imago*. They coined Tin Money at *Alkmar*, and had five hundred Rix-dollars for five thousand Pieces of that Coin.

Before the Relief of *Leyden*, *Ferdinand de la Hoy*, the new Governor of *Holland*, and the *Sieur de Liques*, Governor of *Harlem*, solicited the Citizens of *Leyden* to surrender, flattering them with a good and favourable Treatment. They answered him only with this Latin Verse,

Fistula dulce canit volucrem dum decipit auceps.

Continuing to perswade them by Letter to a Surrender, they replied, That they would defend themselves to the last Extremity ; and that if they had spent all their Provisions, and had eaten their Left Hands, they should have still their Right Hands remaining to guard themselves from the Tyranny of the *Spaniards* ; and that they remembered the Cruelties which had been committed at *Malines*, *Zutphen*, *Harden*, and *Harlem*.

The Prince of *Orange*, after the Relief of *Leyden*, was received into the City as a God. He preserved and embalmed seven Pigeons in the Town-house, in Token of his perpetual Acknowledgement of the Service they did him, in carrying the Letters of the Besieged to him, and his Answers back again. At that Time he founded the University of *Leyden*, settled annual Revenues upon it, and endow'd it with great Privileges.

The Year before, the Prince, having lost his second Wife *Anne* of *Saxe*, married *Charlotte de Bourbon*, Daughter to the Duke of *Montpensier*, who

who had retired to the Court of *Frederick* the Third, Elector *Palatine*. The Marriage was celebrated at the *Brill*, where She was conducted from *Heydelberg* by the *Sieigneur de St. Aldegonde*. She had been a Nun formerly, and Abbess of *Jouarre*. The Father, a zealous *Catholick*, demanded his Daughter of the Elector by *Monfieur* the President *de Thou*, and after that by *Monfieur D'Aumont*.

The Elector offered to restore her to the King, provided she might be allowed the free Exercise of her Religion; but *Mr. de Montpensieur* choosing rather to have his Daughter live at a Distance from him, than see her before his Eyes make Profession of a Religion which was so much his Aversion, at last consented to the Marriage, and gave her a Fortune.

After the Siege of *Leyden*, a Treaty of Peace was set a Foot at *Breda*; but it did not take Effect. The *States of Holland and Zealand* demanded the Departure of the *Spaniards* out of the *Netherlands*, the Meeting of the *States-General*, and the Liberty and Exercise of their Religion. *Requesens*, on the contrary, offered to withdraw the *Spaniards*, to give a general Act of Oblivion of all Things passed, and to agree to the Re-establishment of their Privileges; but added, that the King of *Spain* would never tolerate any other Religion in his Dominions than the *Roman Catholick*.

The Treaty of Peace being broken off, the *States* coined Money; on one Side of which was stamped the Lion of *Holland*, holding a naked Sword, with this Motto, *Securius bellum pace dubia*, War is safer than a doubtful Peace.

About the same Time the Commander *Requesens* made himself Master of *Ziriczee* in *Zealand*,

land, by the incomparable Gallantry of *Christopher de Mondragon*, who waded over several Leagues of the Sea to the Amazement of all the World, and to the great Hazard of his Troops. But *Requesens* dying not long after, the *Spanish* and *German* Soldiers mutinied for want of Pay, and fell to ravage all the Country. They sack'd *Maestricht*, and *Antwerp* itself; where the Loss was computed at twenty four Millions in Money and other Moveables, and in the Destruction of Houses. The Plundering of this great City lasted several Days, and was called the Fury of the *Spaniards*, many of whom would have made the Guards of their Swords and their Corselets of pure Gold, but the Goldsmiths of *Antwerp* mixed Copper with it.

The *Spaniards* made Prisoners in *Antwerp*, were Count *Egmont*, the *Seigneur de Goignie*, and the Baron *de Capres*.

The *Spanish* and *German* Troops, after the taking of *Antwerp*, living with insupportable Licentiousness; and committing great Barbarities, the Provinces which had continued firm to the Obedience of the King of *Spain*, called in the Prince of *Orange* to their Assistance, for they lay exposed to all the Robberies and Insolence of those Mutineers, and declared the *Spaniards* Enemies to the King and Country.

At that Time all the Provinces of the *Low-Countries*, except *Luxemburg*, which is divided from the rest, united for their common Defence, and made the famous Treaty of Peace at *Ghent*, A. D. 1576.

Every one believed the King of *Spain* had then entirely lost the *Netherlands*; for he was forced to comply with the Time, and ratify and approve the Peace.

In pursuance of this Treaty, the Castles of *Ghent, Valenciennes, Cambray, Utrecht, and Groenninguen*, were demolished.

Don John of Austria, natural Son to *Charles the Fifth*, famous for the Victory of *Lepanto*, succeeded the Commander *de Requesens* in the Government of the *Netherlands*, and arrived at *Luxemburg* the very Day that *Antwerp* was sack'd. He went *incognito* through *France*, passed for an Attendant of *Ostavio de Gonzague*, and saw *Henry the III.* at Dinner; and at *Paris* was informed of the State of the *Low-Countries* by *Don Diego de Zunega*, the *Spanish* Ambassador.

Don John of Austria despised the *Dutch*, and thought them very easy to be imposed upon, as did the Duke of *Alva*, who used to say, He would stifle the *Hollanders* in their Butter. But these heavy stupid Men, as he thought them, having more Solidity and good Sense than florid Wit, easily discovered that he had a Design to deceive them by fair Words and affected Civilities.

Upon *Don John's* Arrival in the *Netherlands*, his favouring the *Spaniards*, who were declared publick Enemies, made a Rupture between him and the *States*, who took up Arms against him by the Advice of the Prince of *Orange*. He earnestly exhorted them not to suffer themselves to be deceived by the false Hopes which *Don John* gave them from the King of *Spain*, representing to them that angry Princes dissemble for some Time; however, That they never forget an Injury, but when it is out of their Power to revenge it; and that they are sparing of no Words nor Promises to conceal their Resentments; quoting that Maxim of the *Roman* Emperor, That they who had offended their Prince, ought to be numbered among the Dead.

In

In fine, the perpetual Edict was concluded between the *States* on the one Side, and *Don John* on the other, in the Name of the King, by the Mediation of the Emperor *Rodolphus*, and the Duke of *Cleves* and *Juliers*, on the 17th of *February*, *Ann. Dom.* 1577. By this the Treaty of *Ghent* was ratified, a general Amnesty, and the holding of the *States* granted. The Departure of the *Spaniards* and *Germans* out of the *Low-Countries* was agreed to; and that they should leave behind them all the Provisions, Ammunitions, and Artillery, which were in their Garrisons. The *Spaniards* promised to punish the Soldiers who had been guilty of so many Outrages, and set at Liberty the Count *de Burin* Prisoner in *Spain*. But the Prince of *Orange*, and the *States* of *Holland* and *Zealand*, entered their Protestation against the Edict, maintaining, That a great many Things, particularly those which related to Religion, had not been sufficiently explained.

In pursuance of this perpetual Edict, the *Spaniards* went out of the Castle of *Antwerp*, and *Philip de Croy*, Duke of *Arschotte*, was made Governor of it, who took an Oath bare-headed to *John Escovedo*, That he would keep the Castle of *Antwerp* for King *Philip* his Master, and deliver it up to no Man but Himself, or his Successors, but by his express Command. To which *Escovedo* reply'd, *If you perform what you promise, God will help you; if not, the Devil take you, Body and Soul!* and all the Standers by cried *Amen*.

By Virtue of this Edict all Prisoners were released on both Sides, the Count *Egmont*, the *Sieur de S. Goignie*, the *Sieur de Capres*, and others in the Custody of the *Spaniards*, and *Gaspar de Robb*, and others by the *States*.

This done, *Don John* was received into *Brussels* in great State, as Governor-General of the *Low-Countries*: But beginning to oppress the Provinces, pursuant to the private Orders he received from the Court of *Spain*, (discovered by several Letters intercepted, which *Don John* and his Secretary *Escovedo* wrote in Cyphers to the King and his Ministers, decyphered by *Philip de Mornix*,) made them resolve to oppose his pernicious Designs by Force of Arms.

Don John, under a Pretence that they had a Design upon his Person, retired from *Brussels*; and having received the Queen of *Navarre* into *Namur*, surprized the Castle of that Town, seized on *Charlemont*, made Preparations for War, and recalled the *Spanish* and *German* Troops. He called that Day he seized the Castle of *Namur*, the first of his Government, as *Henry* the III. afterwards, called the Day of the Murther of the Duke of *Guise*, the first of his Reign.

The *States*, on their Side, took up Arms, demolished the Castle of *Antwerp*, and joined themselves to the Prince of *Orange*. But the *States-General* assembled at *Brussels* demanding the free Exercise of the Catholick Religion in *Holland* and *Zealand*, this Prince made answer, That he could make no Alterations in that Affair, without consulting the *States* of these two Provinces, who had the sole and absolute Power of doing it. This was a fundamental Maxim of that State; which was afterwards changed by the Factions, and by Force of Arms, under the Government of Prince *Maurice* his Son, as I shall manifest in his Life.

Prince *William* of *Orange* being arrived at *Breda*, with his third Wife *Charlotte de Bourbon*, was invited by the *States* to encourage them
by

by his Prefence : For this Effect the Burghers of *Antwerp* went out to meet him, and conducted him into their City, where the *States-General* deputed to him the Abbots of *Villiers* and *Marotes*, the Barons *de Fresin* and *Capres*, to beseech him to come in all haste to *Brussels*. The Prince went to *Brussels* through the *New-Canal*, attended by the the Burghers of *Antwerp*, who marched in good Order on one Side of the *Canal*, and on the other Side by the Burghers of *Brussels*, all in gilt Armour, who came out of their City to meet him. He was received into *Brussels* with great Magnificence and Triumph ; and with incredible Acclamations of Joy by all the World. Immediately he was declared *Governor of Brabant*, and *Superintendent of the Finances of the Provinces*.

But as Envy is the inseparable Companion of Virtue, and a great Reputation is often more dangerous than a bad one, this pompous Reception of the Prince of *Orange*, added to the Authority of his great Birth, Experience, and Merit, which had gained him the *States*, and the Hearts of the People, procured him the Jealousy of many Lords and Gentlemen of Quality ; the Chief of whom were the Duke *Arschot* newly made Governor of *Flanders*, the Marquis of *Havret* his Brother, the Count *de Lalain* and his Brother, the Siegneur *de Montigny*, the Viscount of *Ghent*, Count *Egmont*, the Sieurs *de Compigny*, *de Ras-singuem*, and *de Sueveguem*, and many others. This jealous Party dispatched privately the Sieurs *de Malstede* to offer the Government of the *Low-Countries* to the Archduke *Matthias*, Brother to the Emperor *Rodolphus*. He made such haste, and pressed the Archduke so strongly to depart,

that he was arrived at *Cologne* from *Vienna* before it was known they had sent for him.

These Gentlemen imagined that they should have all the Management of the Government under the Archduke, who would consider them as the Authors of his Establishment; and at the same Time should ruin the Authority of the Prince of *Orange*, by giving him a Superior of that Quality.

But the Prince of *Orange*, who had the Art of complying with all Times, and turning Poison into Antidotes, modestly took Notice to the *States-General*, That he was a little surprized at their taking a Step of such Importance, as that of sending for the Archduke without his Participation; since it was a settled Maxim, That nothing ought to be transacted, especially in Affairs of Moment, without the Consent of all; but he made not the least Opposition to the Reception and Establishment of the Archduke. After this, having gained the Count *de Lalain*, who had the chief Command of the Army, to espouse his Interests, he behaved towards the Archduke with that Deference and Address, that he trusted to him the entire Management of Affairs; and the Prince by a Majority of Votes in the *States* was declared the Archduke's Lieutenant.

Don John of *Austria*, having been declared Enemy of the *Low-Countries* by the *States-General* the 7th of *September*, 1577. recalled all the *Spanish* and *Italian* Troops, who had retired out of the *Netherlands*, in pursuance of the perpetual Edict, with a great Body of *Germans* under the Command of *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*, Son to *Margaret* of *Austria*, formerly Governess of the *Netherlands*. With this Reinforcement, the last
Day

Day of January, *Ann. Dom.* 1578. he defeated the Army of the *States* at *Gemblours*, commanded by the *Sieur de Goignie*, in the Absence of the Count *de Lalian*, and the principal Officers, who were at a Wedding in *Brussels*; for which they were extremely censured. All the Cannon was taken, with thirty Colours and four Cornets. But the Reduction of the famous City of *Amsterdam*, which was surrendered to the *States*, and was united to the Body of *Holland*, the 8th of *February* following, eight Days after the Defeat, made sufficient Amends for this Loss.

Don John encouraged by this great Success, and hoping that this Victory would be the Instrument of another, advanced with great Forces to attack the Army of the *States* at *Rimenant* near *Meckline*, commanded by the Count *de Bossut*. But the Count had intrenched himself so strongly, that *Don John* was obliged to retire in great Confusion, and with considerable Loss: And 'twas agreed on, by all Hands, that if the Count *de Bossut* had marched out of his Camp, he would have entirely defeated *Don John*, who had a Crucifix in his Colours, with this Motto, *With this Sign I have beaten the Turks, and with this I will beat the Hereticks.*

In July the *States-General* consented to a Toleration of both Religions in the Provinces, which was called the *Peace of Religion*, which all Men were not satisfied with. By this Means a third Party sprung up, called the *Malecontents*; the principal of which were *Emanuel de Lalain*, Baron *de Montigny*, the Viscount of *Ghent*, Governor of *Artois*, *Valentine de Pardieu*, *Sieur de la Motte* Governor of *Gravelines*, the Baron *de Capres*, and others. Thus the Provinces of *Artois* and *Hainault* returned to the Obedience of the King, notwithstanding all the Remonstrances

which the *States* made to them by Letters and Deputies.

About this Time the *States* coined Money with the Bodies of Count *Horn* and Count *Egmont*, and their Heads upon Stakes on one Side, and on the reverse two Horsemen and two Footmen fighting, with this Inscription, *Præstat pugnare pro patriâ quam simulatâ pace decipi* ; It is better to fight for our Country, than be deceived by a feigned Peace.

The *Malecontents*, to secure themselves against the *States*, desired that the Foreign Troops might be recalled into the *Netherlands*, contrary to the Pacification of *Ghent*, and the perpetual Edict. On the other Side, the *States*, for their Defence, treated with the Duke of *Alençon*, by Means of the Queen of *Navarre* his Sister, for the furnishing them with ten thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse, at his own Charge. This Princess in her Journey to *Spaw*, gained over to her Brother's Interest the Count *de Lalain*, the *Sieur D'Enchy* Governor of *Cambray*, and several others.

A. D. 1578. in September, died *Don John* of *Austria*, in the Camp at *Namur*, of Grief for being suspected in *Spain*, where his Secretary had been Assassinated, or of Poison, as many are of Opinion.

Immediately after died the Count *de Bossut*, General of the *States* ; who desired that after his Death Mr. *de la Nove Bras de Fer*, in Consideration of his Reputation, Valour, Conduct, and Experience in War, he would take upon him the Charge of *Mareschal de Camp* of their Army.

Alexander Farnese, Prince of *Parma*, succeeded *Don John* in the Government of the Low-Countries,

Countries, and by his Civility and obliging Carriage to all Men, added to the great Promises he had made, strengthened the Party of the *Malecontents*, and weakened the Power of the *States*.

About this Time, the 22^d of *January*, *A. D.* 1579, the Prince of *Orange* laid the first Foundation of the Commonwealth of the United Provinces, by the strict Union which he made at *Utrecht*, between the Provinces of *Gueldres*, *Zutphen*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Friesland*, and the *Ommelands*, consisting of Twenty-six Articles, the chief of which were these ;

The Provinces made an Alliance against the common Enemy, and promised mutually to assist each other, and never to treat of Peace or War, but by common Consent. And all this without Prejudice to the Statutes, Privileges, and Customs of every particular Province.

Which Article was broken under the Government of Prince *Maurice*, when the *States-General* assumed a Jurisdiction over all the Subjects of the Provinces, who till that Time had no other Lords than the particular *States* of the Province. This Treaty was called the Union of *Utrecht*, because 'twas made in that City. It was ratified by all the Governors of the Provinces ; and the *States* to show how necessary a perfect Union was to their Preservation, took those Words for their Device, *Concordiâ res parvæ crescunt ; Little Things become great by Concord.*

That Year *Maestricht* was taken by Storm by the Duke of *Parma*, after a Siege of four Months, and a Treaty of Peace was set on Foot at *Cologne* by the Mediation of the Emperor *Rodolphus* ;
but

but the King of *Spain* refusing to grant a Toleration of Religion in the *Netherlands*, though it had been allowed in *France* and *Germany*, the the Design did not take Effect.

Under the Government of the Duke of *Parma*, many Actions passed between the *Malecontents*, and the Troops of the *States*, commanded by Mr. *de la Nove*, who surprized *Ninove* in *Flanders*, and took in their Beds Count *Egmont*, his Wife, and Mother, with Count *Charles* his Brother, and carried them Prisoners to *Ghent*, where the People, as they passed through the Streets, threw Dirt upon them, and treated them with a thousand Indignities and Abuses, upbraiding them with abandoning their Country, to join with the Executioners of their Fathers.

But Monsieur *de la Nove*, after great Success, was surprized himself, with the few Men he had with him, by the Viscount of *Ghent* and Marquis of *Risbourg*. The Cause of this Accident was the Sieur *de Marquette*'s not obeying Monsieur *de la Nove*'s Orders, in breaking down the Bridge which led to him. By Order of the Duke of *Parma* he was carried Prisoner to the Castle of *Limburg*, where he was barbarously treated by the *Spaniards*; who offered to set him at Liberty, provided they might put out his Eyes. From whence it is visible how apprehensive they were of this great Captain. At last, after a long Imprisonment, he was exchange'd upon Count *Egmont*'s swearing never more to bear Arms against *Spain*, of which the Duke of *Lorrain* and many other Lords and Princes were Guarrantees.

At this Time the Prince of *Orange*, who had been made Governor of *Flanders*, was at *Ghent*, where he changed the Magistrates erected con-

trary

trary to their Privileges by the Violence of *John Imbese*, a turbulent daring Fellow, who had, at that Time, the chief Authority of the City. *Imbese* retired into *Germany* to Prince *Casimir Palatine*, who had formerly brought such a great Body of Horse to the Assistance of the *States*, that they had much more been harrafs'd and inconvenienc'd by them, than relieved or defended. But he returned again to *Ghent*, and domineered there for some Time with a Guard of thirty Halberdiers, who still accompanied him. But in the End, a contrary Faction setting up against him, as nothing is more changeable than the Affections of the People, he was arrested, tried, and beheaded.

A. D. 1580. the Prince of *Orange* represented to the *States-General*, that considering the Desertion of some Provinces, and the Falling-off of a great many Men who quitted their Party to reconcile themselves to *Spain*, by the Means of the Duke of *Parma*, they could no longer defend themselves against so powerful an Enemy ; and that they were under a Necessity either to make an Accommodation with *Spain*, which he would never advise them to do, when they could have no Security for their Lives or Religion ; or else to chuse some neighbouring Prince for their Lord, and that he could think of none more proper than the Duke of *Anjou* and *Alençon* only Brother to *Henry* the Third, King of *France*. Which Resolution the *States* approving of, they sent Dupeties into *France* ; the most considerable of whom was *Philip de Mornix*, Seigneur de *S. Aldegonde*, who made a Treaty with him in September, A. D. 1580. at the Castle of *Plessis les Tours*. The Heads of which were, *That the States of Holland, Brabant, Flanders, Zealand, Utrecht,*
and

and Friezeland, would acknowledge him for their Sovereign Prince, and his Posterity after him, upon Condition that he should leave Matters of Religion in the same Posture they were in at that Time, and preserve the Privileges of the Provinces : That he should hold an Assembly of the States-General every Year ; who nevertheless should have Power to meet when they pleased : That he should put no Man into any Employment, Place, or Government of the Provinces, without their Consent : And that if he invaded their Privileges, and broke the Treaty, he should forfeit his Right ; and they should be absolved from their Oath of Fidelity, and have Power to elect a new Prince.

The Archduke seeing that there was no farther Occasion for his Presence in the *Netherlands*, and that they were looking out for a more powerful Protection, withdrew, after having received Thanks and many Presents, according to their Abilities and the Times, leaving behind him the Reputation of a good and moderate Prince : But his Enemies in the End made him suspected of having held Intelligence with the *Spaniards*.

The Prince of Orange with all his Power solicited the Coming of the Duke of *Alençon*, to support himself and his Country by Means of so considerable a Prince ; but more particularly, because in *June*, 1580. the King had published a terrible Proscription against him, in which he upbraids him with the Favours he had received from the Emperor ; among others, for having secured to him the Succession of *Renè de Nassaw*, and *de Chalon* Prince of Orange : That he had made him Governor of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, and *Burgundy*, Knight of the Golden-Fleece, and Councillor of State : That though he was a Stranger, he had loaded him with Honours and

Riches,

Riches, for which he made him very ungrateful Returns. That by his Instigation the Nobility had presented the Address against the Inquisition : That he had introduced the New Religion into the *Low-Countries*, and disturb'd the Catholick Religion, by the breaking of Images, and demolishing Altars : That he had made War upon his *Lord* : That he had opposed all the Pacifications, even that of *Ghent*, and broken the perpetual Edict : That, in short, he declared him an ungrateful Man, a Rebel, a Disturber of the publick Peace, a Heretick, a Hypocrite ; a *Cain* : A *Judas*, one that had a hardened Conscience, a profane Wretch, who had taken a Nun out of the Cloister to marry her, and had Children by her ; a wicked and perjur'd Man, the Head of the Troubles of the *Netherlands*, the Plague of Christendom, the common Enemy of Mankind : That he out-law'd him, and gave his Life, his Body, and Estate, to him that could seize on it ; and to free the World from his Tyranny, he promis'd, upon the Word of a King, and as a Servant of God Almighty, to give 25000 Crowns to any Man that should bring him alive or dead to him, and beside, a free Pardon and Indemnity of all his Crimes ; and to make him a Gentleman, in case he was not so before. He declared all his Adherents to have forfeited their Nobility, Estate, and Honour, if within a Month after the Publication of this Out-lawry they did not leave him, and return to their Duty.

In *December* following the Prince of Orange published his Apology, which is a very long, eloquent, and handsome Piece, and read it publicly in the Assembly of the *States-General*. The Prince made a Discovery of a great many Secrets which

which it was the King's Interest never to have had known. This was never answer'd.

After having submitted his Life and Conduct to the Consideration of the *States*, he says, That he was forced, contrary to his Nature and Custom, he to discover some Indecencies which he would very willingly have conceal'd; and, if they had not loaded him with Injuries and Abuses, he would have only answered the Proscription, which he would have made appear unjust and without any Foundation. That his Enemy who made it, and the Duke of *Parma* who published it, not being able to kill him by Poison or Sword, endeavour'd to blot his Reputation by the Venom of their Tongues.

As for the Obligations they reproach'd him with, he owns to have received a great deal of Honour from the Emperor, *Charles* the Fifth, who bred him up nine Years in his Chamber, and that his Memory (these are his own Words) would, be for ever honoured by him; but at the same Time he is obliged, to justify his own Innocence, to declare that he never received any Advantages from the Emperor, but, on the contrary, suffered great Losses in his Service.

That he could not deprive him of the Succession to *Renè de Nassaw* and *de Chalons* Prince of *Orange* his Cousin-german, whose sole Heir he was, without a manifest Injury; unless they reckon'd the not seizing upon another Man's Right to be a Liberality.

That he was so far from having received any Advantages from him, that, on the contrary, the Emperor, for the Good of his own Affairs, being pressed on one hand by the Protestant Princes, and on the other by the King of *France*, had by the Treaty of *Nassaw* disposed at his Expence of

the

the County of *Catzenellebogen* in Favour of the Landgrave of *Hesse*, though it had been adjudged to him by the Imperial Chamber at *Spire*, with above two Millions of Arrears; and the Emperor had taken no Care to restore Prince *Renè* of *Nassaw*, his Cousin-german, to the Possession of the third Part of the Dutchy of *Juliers*, which belong'd to him by their Grandmother *Margaret* Countess *de la Mark*, though he had gained the Victory by the Valour of that Prince.

That the King had deprived him of the Possession of the Seigniory *de Chartel Velin*, (for which there was due to him above 350000 Livres) by bringing the Cause to be try'd in his Council, when it was to be judged by the Parliament at *Molines*; and it has ever since continued undecided. Which he mentions, to shew the World who ought to be taxed with Ingratitude, he or the King.

That he had spent above five hundred thousand Crowns in the Embassy he made, against his Will, to the Emperor *Ferdinand*; and when he was Hostage in *France* for the Peace of *Cambray*; and that Year when he commanded the Imperial Army, and built *Charlemont* and *Philipville* in Sight of the *French* Generals, in all which Time he only received three hundred Florins a Month, which would not pay for the pitching his Tents.

That, quite contrary, those of his Family had spent great Estates, and exposed their Lives freely in the Service of the Princes of the House of *Austria*; that *Engilbert*, the second Count of *Nassaw*, his Great Grandfather, being Governor of the *Netherlands*, for the Emperor *Maximilian* the First, had secured him those Provinces by the gaining of a Victory.

That

That Count *Henry* of *Nassaw*, his paternal Uncle, prevail'd upon the Electors to prefer *Charles* of *Austria*, Grandson of *Maximilian*, to *Francis* the First, King of *France*, and placed the Imperial Crown upon his Head.

That *Philibert de Chalon* Prince of *Orange*, had conquered *Lombardy*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, for the Emperor ; and that by taking of *Rome* and *Clement* the Seventh his Enemy, he had gain'd him vast Honour and Renown.

That the Nephew of this *Philibert René de Nassaw* and *de Chalon*, his Cousin-German, was killed at the Emperor's Feet before *St. Dizier*, after having repaired the Loss of a Battle, and conquered the Dutchy of *Gueldres*.

That if the House of *Nassaw* had had no Being in the World, and had not done such great Exploits before the King was born, he could never have been able to put so many Titles, Countries, and Seigneuries, in the Front of that infamous Proscription, which declares him a Traitor and a Villain, Crimes which none of his Family had ever been guilty of.

That for so many Expences and signal Services of his Family, they could not shew the least Mark of Acknowledgment from the House of *Austria*.

That the Kings of *Hungary* had given to his Predecessors, as a perpetual Proof of their Valour in defending them from the Invasion of the Infidels, several Pieces of Artillery, which were carried away by Force out of his Castle of *Breda*, when the Duke of *Alva* tyranniz'd in the *Low-Countries*,

When the King reproaches him with having made him Governor of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht* and *Burgundy*, Knight of his Order, and Counsel-
lor

lor of State, he answers, That if he ought to thank any one for that, it is the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, who, at his Departure for *Spain*, had so appointed it; in Consideration of his great Services.

That the King himself had forfeited his Pretensions to that Order, by breaking the Statutes, (which expressly enjoin, That no Knight can be tried but by his Peers,) in condemning the Counts *Egmont*, *Horn*, *de Bergues*, and *Montigny*, by Rascals and Men of no Birth or Merit.

That the Government of *Burgundy* belonged to him hereditarily, the House of *Chalon* having all along enjoyed it without Contradiction. And as for the Employment of a Councillor of State, he obtained that by the Policy of Cardinal *Granville*, who screen'd himself from the People by the Authority of the Prince, in whom they reposed an entire Credit and Confidence.

When the King, to render him odious, charges him with marrying a Nun, he answers, That Slanderers ought to be free from all Blame; and that it is an unaccountable Assurance in the King to reproach him with a lawful Marriage, and agreeable to the Word of God; whereas the King is covered all over with Crimes. He maintains that he was actually married to *Donna Isabella Osorio*, and had three Children by her, when he married the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, Mother to *Don Carlos*.

That he murdered his own Son for speaking in Favour of the *Low-Countries*; and poisoned his third Wife *Isabella* of *France*, Daughter to *Henry* the Second, King of *France*, in whose Life-time he publicly kept *Donna Eufratia*, whom he forced the Prince of *Ascoli* to marry when she was big with Child by him; that his

E

Bastard

Bastard might inherit the great Estate of this Prince, who died of Grief, if not (says the Prince) of a Morfel more easy to swallow than to digest.

That afterwards he was not ashamed to commit publick Incest in marrying his own Niece, Daughter to *Maximilian* the Emperor, and his Sister. But, *says the King*, I had a Dispensation. Ay, *says the Prince*, only from the God on Earth; for the God of Heaven would never have granted it. These are the very Words of the Prince.

That it was as strange as insupportable, that a Man blacken'd with Adultery, Poisoning, Incest, and Parricide, should make a Crime of a Marriage approved of by *Monsieur de Montpensier* his Father-in-law, a more zealous Catholick than the *Spaniards* are, with all their Grimaces and Pretensions.

That if his Wife had made Vows in her tender Age, which is contrary to the Canons and Decrees, according to the Opinion of the ablest Men; and though she had never made any Protestations against it, he was not so little vers'd in the Holy Scriptures, but he knew that all Bonds and Engagements enter'd into meerly upon the Score of Interest, had no Force before God.

To that Article, where the King calls him a Stranger, he answers, That his Ancestors had possessed for many Ages Counties and Baronies in *Luxemburg*, *Brabant*, *Holland*, and *Flanders*; and that those who have Estates in the Provinces, have ever been reckoned Natives.

That the King is a Stranger as well as himself, being born in *Spain*, a Country which bears a natural Aversion to the *Low-Countries*; and he in *Germany*, a neighbouring Country and Friend to the Provinces. But (*says the Prince*) they will

will say he is King ; to which he answers, Then let him be King in *Castile, Arragon, Naples, the Indies, and Jerusalem, and in Africk and Asia*, if he pleases ; that for his Part he will acknowledge him but a Duke and a Count, whose Power is limited by the Privileges of the Provinces, which the King has sworn to observe.

That he must let the *Spaniards* know, if they are not acquainted with it already, that the Barons of *Brabant*, when their Princes go beyond Bounds, have often shewn them what their Power was. He ended this Discourse by saying, That it was strange that any had the Impudence to charge him with being a Stranger, in regard his Predecessors were Dukes of *Guedres*, and Owner of great Possessions in the Provinces, when the King's Ancestors were only Counts of *Hapsburg*, living in *Switzerland*, and their Family was not known in the World.

The Prince maintains, That the Design of the *Spaniards* was always to enslave the *Netherlands*, and erect a tyrannical Government, as they have done in the *Indies, Naples, Sicily and Milan*. That the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth being acquainted with it, represented to King *Philip*, in his Presence, and in that of the old Count of *Bossut*, and of many others, That if he did not curb the Pride of the *Spaniards*, he would be the Ruin of the *Netherlands*. But that neither the paternal Authority, nor the Interest of his Affairs ; nor Justice, nor his Oath, which is sacred among the *Barbarians*, could bridle his unbounded Passion of tyrannizing.

That the Country had granted a considerable Supply of Money ; with which, and the Courage of the Nobility of these Provinces, having won two famous Battles, and taken a great Num-

ber of Prisoners of the highest Quality in *France*, he concluded a Peace at *Cambray*, as profitable to himself as disadvantageous to his Enemies. That if the King had any Gratitude remaining, he could not deny but, that he (the Prince) was one of the principal Instruments in bringing it about; having managed it in particular, with the *Constable de Montmorency*, and the *Mareschal de St. André*, by the King's Orders, who assured him, That he could not do a more grateful piece of Service to him, than by effecting a Peace, at a Time when he was resolved to go into *Spain*, upon any Terms.

But these Supplies of Money, and this great Success obtained by the Blood of their Nobility, were reckoned Crimes of High-Treason, because nothing would be granted, but on that Condition the *States-General* should meet, and the promised Subsidies pass through the Hands of Commissaries of the Provinces, to clip the Wings of those Harpies, *Barlaymont*, and others like him. And these, as he assures, are the two great Crimes which created that implacable Hatred in the King and Council to the *Low-Countries*.

The first of these Crimes was the Demand of an Assembly of the *States-General*; who are as much hated by bad Princes for bridling their Tyranny, as they are loved and revered by good Kings, the true Fathers of their Country, who consider them as the most sure Foundation of a State, and the true Support of Sovereigns.

The second is, the Demand they made of having Commissioners of the Provinces for managing the Subsidies; the Prince affirming, That these Devourers of the People reckon their Robberies and Cheatings a better Revenue than that of their Lands. That seeing themselves out of Condition any longer to enrich themselves at the Expence of the Publick

Publick with Indemnity, they look out for all Pretences, by flattering their Princes, to incense them and set them at odds with their Subjects. He concluded this Article, by assuring the *States-General*, (to whom he addresses himself all along,) That he had seen their Actions, heard their Discourses, and been Witness of those Councils whereby they designed to make a general Massacre of them, as they had practised in the *Indies*, where they had destroyed thirty Times more People than are in the *Low-Countries*.

To that Part of the Charge where the King accused him of gaining the Hearts of all those who desired Innovation, particularly those who were suspected of the Reformed Religion, by his private Intrigues; and of being the Author of the Request against the *Inquisition*; he owns that he was always of the Reformed Religion in his Heart, which had been established by his Father *William* Count of *Nassau* in his Dominions. That he heard the King of *France*, *Henry* the Second, say, when he was Hostage in *France*, That the Duke of *Alva* was then treating with him to root out all the Protestants of *France*, the *Low-Countries*, and all *Christendom* besides. That they had resolved to establish the merciless *Inquisition*; the Severity of which was such, that the looking a squint upon an Image, was Crime enough to deserve burning. That he could not suffer that so many good Men and Lords, of his Acquaintance, should be designed for the Slaughter; which made him firmly resolve utterly to extirpate this cursed Race of Men; and that if he had been well seconded in so just and generous a Design, there would have been nothing left to preserve the Memory of the *Spaniards*, but their Bones and their Graves.

As for the Address which they make a Crime of, he thinks it as advantageous to his own Credit and Honour, as to the King's Service, and the Interest of the Provinces, to have advised the presenting it; as a certain Method to divert the Deluge of those infinite Disorders which afterwards happened: And as for the Protestant Sermons, he advised Madam *de Parma* to permit them, Things being in such a Posture, that they could not be hindred without a manifest Danger of the entire Subversion of the Government.

When the King says, The Care and Providence of Madam *de Parma* was so great, that he was obliged to quit the *Netherlands*; he owns that the Charge would be true, if his Treachery and Disloyalty had been the Cause of it; but that a Year before he would willingly have retired, and surrendered all his Employments. When he saw that Monsieur *de Bergues* and *Montigny* had lost their Lives in *Spain*, and Gibbets were erected, and Fires kindled all over the Country, he thought it high Time to put himself in a Place of Security, without trusting to the King's Letters, full of fair Promises and Offers, the better to deceive him.

That they had fallen upon his Person and Estate; That neither the Consideration of the Privileges of the University of *Louvain*, nor the Province of *Brabant*, could hinder them from carrying his Son Prisoner into *Spain*: And that by so rigorous and unjust a Treatment, he was absolved from all his Oaths, and had good Ground to make War upon his Enemy, which was objected to him as a Crime.

That the King laid nothing to his Charge, but what his Predecessor *Henry of Castile* had been guilty of; who though a Bastard rebell'd against his

his lawful Prince *Don Pedro* King of *Castile* and *Leon*, and killed him with his own Hand. If the King answers, That *Don Pedro* was a Tyrant ; and that he possessed *Castile* only by that Title ; wherefore, says the Prince, should not the King of *Spain* be used in the same Manner ? for there never was a Tyrant, who subverted the Laws and Constitutions of the Country with more Arrogance, or broke his Oath with less Shame than King *Philip* : And that, at least, *Don Pedro* was neither guilty of Incest, nor was a Parricide, nor a Murtherer of his Wife : And though he was born the King's Subject, and took up Arms against him, 'twas no more than *Albert* the first Duke of *Austria*, formerly Count of *Hapsburg*, his Predecessor, had done against the Emperor *Adolphus*, of *Nassaw*, his Lord, one of the Prince's Ancestors.

The Prince affirms, that there is an original mutual Contract between the Dukes of *Brabant* and their Vassals, That they owe Obedience to their Prince ; who, on his Side, is bound to preserve their Privileges ; the Chief of which are, That the Dukes cannot change the Constitution of the Province by any Decree ; That they are to be satisfied with their ordinary Revenue ; That they can lay no new Impositions, nor bring any Troops into the Province, without the Consent of the *States* : Nor alter the Price of Money, nor imprison any Man without the Information of the Magistrate of the Place, nor send him out of the Country. The Lords of the Provinces are obliged by their Oath, to maintain and assert these Privileges ; because by their Prerogative they have the Charge of the Militia, and the Arms of the Province ; and not doing it they are to be accounted perjured, and Enemies of their Country. That the King had not viola-

ted only one of these Privileges, but all, and many Times over. He had seized upon his the Prince's Estates, his Dignities, and his Son, contrary to his Immunities. That for this Reason, he was absolved from his Oath of Allegiance, and by Consequence had a Right to defend himself by Force of Arms; and above all, because the King would never redress and make Amends for his Faults, having rejected the Intercessions of the Emperor *Maximilian*, and the Petitions of his Subjects, who deputed to him the principal Lords of the *Netherlands*, whom he put to Death by the Hands of the Hangman against the Law of Nations, as he had served all others whom he could seize on by his Artifices, and who were too credulous, in believing his false Promises.

This abundantly justified the Prince, for taking up Arms for his own and his Country's Preservation; and if he could not take Footing in the *Netherlands* at his first Entry, as the King reproaches him; 'twas no more than what had happened to the greatest Generals, and to the King himself, who had often invaded *Holland* and *Zealand*, and been shamefully driven out, without being able to make himself Master of one Inch of Ground. And in regard, by his Oath he dispenses with his Subjects from obeying him, if he acts contrary to the Laws, why is he so shameless as to say, That the Prince has taken up Arms against him unjustly.

To that Article in which the King says he returned into *Holland* and *Zealand* by Bribery and corrupting the Inhabitants, he makes answer, That he went thither at the Instance and Solicitation of the principal Men of the Province, which he is able to make appear by their Letters.

When

When the King accuses him of having persecuted the Church-Men, driven out the Catholicks, and banished that Religion, he replies, That all this had been done by a common Consent, to preserve their Lives and Privileges against Men who had taken an Oath to the Pope, and were setting all Engines a-work to subvert their Liberties, and the newly established Religion; which was represented at the Treaty of Peace at *Breda*, where this Article of Religion was confirmed by the Decree and Seal of all the Cities; and that it was not fair to impute that to him, which was done by an unanimous Consent of the whole Country.

When he reproaches him for granting Liberty of Conscience, he answers, That he had always been averse to the burning so many Men, as the Duke had taken Pleasure in it; and that he was of Opinion to put a Stop to all Persecution.

He ingenuously owns, That the King, before the holding of the States at *Ghent*, and his Departure into *Spain*, had commanded him to put to Death many good Men suspected to favour the New Religion; but he never put those cruel Orders in Execution, but gave them Notice of it, not being able to do it with a safe Conscience, and chusing rather to obey God than Man.

He says, That they do him Wrong, in laying the Murther of some Ecclesiasticks to his Charge; for he punished the Criminals with Death; and those who were of an illustrious Family, as the Count *de la Mark*, convicted of those Outrages, were condemned only to Imprisonment and Loss of their Employments, in Consideration of their great Alliances.

To that Head wherein the King declares, That he did not command the Duke of *Alva* to establish

establish the Imposition of the tenth and twentieth Penny, he answers, That his not being punished for it, is a sufficient Proof he had Orders to do it; and that he cannot escape the Imputation of a Tyrant for Imposing this Tribute, or suffering so great a Boldness committed against his Will, to go unpunished. He adds, that the Duke of *Alva* had too much Sense, to dare to settle so severe an Imposition, without the expresse and reiterated Orders of the King; and that otherwise, he would never have fined the Burgo-Master of *Amsterdam* 25000 Florins, for opposing the raising of this new Tax.

That the King would have done much better, to have preserved the Kingdom of *Tunis* and *Guletta*, which the Emperor had conquered from the *Turks*, and which he preferred to all his other Victories, than to make an unjust War upon his own Subjects. But that his Passion and Fury had transported him so far, that his Eyes and Understanding were blinded, and hindered him from seeing the ill Measures he had taken; And that he chose rather to expose his Weakness to his Subjects, than employ his Forces against the common Enemy of *Christendom*. He adds, That as *Hannibal* had sworn the Ruin of the *Romans* upon the Altars of his Gods, so the Duke of *Alva* had vowed the Destruction of the *Netherlands*; which is visible from the Cruelties he committed there. That if a Master is known by his Servant, they might easily guess at the good Affection the King bore to the *Low-Countries*, by the Tyranny of this unrelenting Minister.

When the King says, That the Pope dispenses with him from keeping his Oath, the Prince answers, That he does not consider, that by breaking

ing his Oath, his Subjects were at the same Time absolved from their Oath of Fidelity. He adds, That the Duke of *Alva* was preparing to hang the principal Men of *Brussels*, for refusing to submit to the raising of the tenth Penny ; and that the Hangman was ordered to get ready seventeen Ropes ; that the *Dictum* of the Sentence was already wrote, and the *Spanish* Soldiers were going to their Arms to guard the Execution, when the happy News of the Taking of the *Brille* arrived, and saved them from the Gallows.

Speaking of the perpetual Edict, he says, it was concluded by the Artifice of the *Spaniards* contrary to his Advice, and of that of the *States* of *Holland* and *Zealand*. That there was no other Difference between the Duke of *Alva*, the Commander *de Requesens*, and *Don John*, but that the last could not dissemble as well as they, nor conceal his Venom so long. For it is indisputable, from the Letters which were intercepted, that he had the same Orders as the other Governors had to oppress the *Low-Countries*.

When they charge him with breaking the Pacification of *Ghent* and the perpetual Edict, he answers, That it was the *Spaniards* who broke it, by restoring no Man to the Possession of his Estate or Charges, and by detaining the Prisoners. That the King had given Orders to *Don John* not to observe the Peace, as appears from the intercepted Letters ; and that when he swore to it, it was on Condition that he would keep his Oath till he repented of it, as he explained himself to some Deputies of the *States*. Thus the Peace of *Ghent*, and the perpetual Edict, being once violated, it was in the Power of the *States* to provide for their own Defence, by explaining, enlarging, and altering the Treaty.

That

That he is extremely concerned at the Insolencies which the Soldiers committed in his Governments, though they were not to be compared with the intolerable Outrages of the *Spaniards*.

He complains of the Treachery of many Lords and Gentlemen of the *Netherlands*, who preferred their own private Interests, and the *Spanish* Tyranny, to the Good of their Country, which they have rent by their Division, and might have rendered flourishing by their Union. Inveighing against the Infidelity of his false Brothers, called *Malecontents*, he says, That he cannot enough admire the Inconstancy of their Resolutions: They serve the Duke of *Alva*, says he, and the Commander *Requesens*, like Servants, and make a vigorous War upon me. Immediately after, they treat with me, are reconciled, and declare themselves Enemies to the *Spaniards*. *Don John* arrives, they follow him and contrive my Ruin: When *Don John* miscarries in his Attempt upon *Antwerp*, they quit him, and recall me. I am no sooner come; but, contrary to their Oath, without acquainting me with it, they call in the Archduke *Matthias*: And him too they immediately forsake; and without giving me Notice, send for the Duke of *Anjou*, and promise him Wonders; and then abandon him, and join with the Duke of *Parma*. Upon which the Prince cries out, *Are the Waves of the Sea or the Euripus more inconstant than these Men, who consented to this Proscription, when it was my Courage and Firmness that restored them to the Enjoyment of their Estates and Places!*

When they say, That he got the Government of *Brabant* and *Flanders* by Intriguing, and making Parties, he answers in a Word, That these Governm^{ent}

vernments were conferred on him at the Desire of the *States*, and by a general Approbation.

When they endeavour to make him odious by saying, That he loads the People with Impositions, he replies, That they are laid on by the Consent of the People ; and if the King raises such excessive Taxes upon his Subjects to oppress *Holland* and *Zealand*, and the other United Provinces, why should not they have the same Liberty allowed them, in order to defend themselves from the *Spanish* Tyranny.

When they blame him for turning out those Officers in the Cities who were well affected to the King, he says, That they were Enemies to the Country ; and he did well to drive them out.

When the King taxes him with the Credit and Authority he had over the People, as a great Crime, he answers, That it is a great Honour to him that they have chosen him for their Defender against so cruel a Tyranny, which has kindled so just an Hatred and Aversion in all their Hearts.

When they reproach him with hating the Nobility ; Yes, says the Prince, those who, degenerating from their Ancestors, and not treading in their generous Steps, betray their Country, and join with those who endeavour its Ruin.

When the King says, That the Peace treated at *Cologne*, by the Mediation of the Emperor *Rodolphus*, was judged reasonable by all Men of Sense ; the Prince says, That it follows thence necessarily, that all those who think it unreasonable and deceitful, have neither Reason nor Judgment. For what Appearance is there, (continues he,) that a People, harrassed and impoverished by so long a War, would refuse an equitable Peace with their Prince, unless it appeared to be a Bait

or

j

or a Blind only to surprize them? That this Peace projected at *Cologne* was worse than a War; and that the Honey of a treacherous Tongue, is more dangerous than the Point of a Sword: That if the Emperor thought this a reasonable Peace, he was so perswaded by the Betrayers of their Country.

When they object to him the Union of *Utrecht*, which they reckon the worst and greatest of his Crimes, he answers, That the *Spaniards* like nothing that contributes to the Interests of the *States*; and what is wholesome to the Oppressed, is mortal to the Favourers of Tyranny. That their Enemies had grounded all their Hopes upon their Division; against which there is no such Specifick as a Good Union, nor a more certain Antidote against Discord than Concord, which has prevented and made useless all their Intrigues and Intelligences. He owns that he was the Author of this Union; and speaks it so loud, that he wishes that not only *Spain*, but all *Europe* may hear him. Upon which he exhorts the *States* to preserve it, and to practise the Moral of the the Bundle of Arrows tied together by one Band, which they bear in their Arms. Instead of blushing at it, he glories in an Action so conducive to the Preservation of their Liberties.

When they upbraid him with driving out the Church-Men, he denies that he ever did so, till *George de la Lalain*, Count de *Renneberg* Governor of *Friezeland*, surprized *Groningen* by Treachery, and the Massacre of the principal Burghers, among others the Burgo-Master *Hillebrand*, a Man of the greatest Authority in the City, having supped with him and caressed him (the better to over-reach him) the Day before this infamous Surprizal. And they could not reproach him,

him, that in all the Troubles and Confusions stirred up by the *Spaniards*, that he ever had stained his Hands in the Blood of the Confederates, who relied on his Faith.

When he is accused of driving out some of the Nobility ; he denies it, and declares, That they retired voluntarily through the Terror of their Consciences, having openly contriv'd the Ruin of their Country ; and, Would to God, added the Prince, all they who are like them, would follow them, to rid the Country of all Fear.

He says, It is ridiculous to call him Hypocrite, who never dissembled with the *Spaniards*. When he was their Friend he talked freely to them, and foretold them by Word of Mouth, and Writing, that those rigorous Persecutions would ruin them. That being forced to become their Enemy, to support the Liberty of his Country, what Hypocrisy can they charge him with, unless they call Hypocrisy the making open War upon them, taking their Cities, driving them out of the Country, and acting against them with all the Vigour the Right of a just War entitles him to. That if they will take the Pains to read over his Defence, which he published thirteen Years since, to justify his Taking up Arms, they will see the Letters of a King, who is a Hypocrite and Dissembler, who thought to surprize him with fair Words, as now he thinks to terrify him with Threats.

When King *Philip* calls the Prince of *Orange* desperate as *Cain* and *Judas*, he says, It is a quite different Thing, to distrust the Grace of God, who cannot lye, and to suspect the Words of a treacherous and deceitful Man : Witness the poor *Moors* of *Granada*, Count *Egmont*, *Horn*,
and

and many others. That the fall of *Cain* and *Judas* was Despair, caused by the dreadful Sins they had been guilty of; to which State he was not yet reduced, his Conscience upbrading him with nothing. But the Style of a Man in Despair, is visible in this *Heathenish* and *Turkish* Proscription.

When he accuses him of Distrust, and says, it is an ordinary Thing with wicked Men, he makes an Apostrophe to Cardinal *Granville*, (whom he believed the Author of this Proscription,) in these Terms: "And thou Cardinal, " who hast lost so much Time at the College, " unless thou callest that Learning, to be trained up in thy Youth in the Arts of Lying " and Deceiving, what Answer canst thou make " to that sententious Orator and Lover of his " Country, when he says, That Distrust and " Jealousy is the strongest Bulwark of Liberty, " against Tyranny?" Which was said against another *Philip*, a puny Tyrant, in Comparison of this *Don Philip*, who has out done the greatest, and whose Tyranny the divine *Philippick* itself, is not able to express. Consider of it; and I, for my Part, says the Prince, will speak, write, and engrave every where, this fine and useful Sentence. And would to God, I may be better believed by my People, than *Demosthenes* was by his, who, suffering themselves to be imposed on by such Villians and Dissemblers as thou art, and were in the End utterly ruined.

When the King reproaches him with refusing very advantageous Offers which were made him, upon Condition he would retire into *Germany*, and abandon the States, he says, The *Spanish* Folly and Impertinence cannot be sufficiently admired, which, endeavouring to blacken and defame him, raises

raises his Reputation, by owning that he prefers the Safety of the States and their Liberty, to his own Repose and Native Country. That he would willingly be freed from all his Troubles and Disappointments, and enjoy his Estate and the Presence of his Son in Peace. But since this could not be effected without perjuring himself, and betraying the States, violating his Faith, and abandoning them to the Cruelty of their mortal Enemies, no Consideration of his Estate, his Life, Children, or Wife, should prevail upon him to deliver them over a Prey to the *Spaniards*, to be worried and massacred by them. He concludes, That it was a very great Crime which they reproached him with, to be a Man of Honour, and of an unshaken Firmness and Constancy, not to be wrought on by Threatnings nor Promises: And that on the foregoing false Accusations the King and *Spaniards* have grounded this barbarous Proscription full of Calumnies, Abuses, and inconceivable Imprecations, which he is no more frightened with, than *Philibert of Orange* was with the Bull which Pope *Clement the Seventh* thundered out against him, who notwithstanding made him his Prisoner.

He declares to the States, and to all *Europe*, That whatever *Spaniard*, or whatever Man in the *Spanish* Interests says, or shall say, as this Proscription does, that he is a wicked Man, and a Traytor, lyes, speaks falsely, and against the Truth. That though the *Spaniards* forbid him the Use of Fire and Water, in spite of all their Rage he will live by the Assistance of his Friends as long as it pleases God, who alone has the Disposal of Life and Death, and who has numbered all the Hairs of his Head. As for his Estates,

he hopes (God willing) the Purchase of them will cost the *Spaniards* so dear, that they will be obliged to seek out others elsewhere, at an easier Rate. As for those they wrongfully detain from him, he hopes to dispossess them, and that they never usurped the Possessions of a poor Prince who proved a greater Barthen to them.

When the King promises twenty-five thousand Crowns to any Man that shall bring him alive or dead, to make him a Gentleman, if not so before, with a full Pardon of all his Crimes, how heinous soever, he answers, That if a Gentleman had been guilty of so villanous an Action, no Man of Honour would eat or drink with the Wretch, or endure his Presence. That if the *Spaniards* reckon such Men noble, and if this is the ready Way to Honour in *Castile*, no Wonder all the World believes that the most Part of the *Spanish* Nobility are descended from the *Moors*, and *Jews* who sold our Saviour's Life for ready Money; and that they inherit the Virtue of their Ancestors. Upon this Subject the Prince writes, That the just God has taken away the King's Understanding, who by the ennobling of Villains, and pardoning of the greatest Crimes, would destroy the Defender of a People tyrannized over. That he has the Assurance to mix the Name of God with so many abominable Promises, though he calls himself *the Minister of God*, and assumes the Power of not only permitting what God forbids, but of rewarding it with Money, Nobility, and Indemnity of all their Offences,

The Prince concludes by a persuasive of Union to the States, and not to suffer themselves to be dazzled with the false Praises the King gives those who forsook them contrary to their Oath, to
scatter

scatter Divisions among them. His Enemy gives out, that his Quarrel is only to the Prince of *Orange*, as Author of all these Troubles, and the War, which will last as long as he lives, imitating the Wolves in the Fable, who published that their Design was only on the Dogs, (the Keepers and Guardians of the Flock,) to devour afterwards the Sheep at their Leisure. But for a Proof of the King's Dissembling, and his Cruelty, when he was absent in *Germany*, the Country was as much persecuted as ever. As many were drown'd, hang'd, and burn'd, as before; and the Liberty of the Country was extreamly well maintained by their mild Governor the Duke of *Alva*. That the King's principal Design was to root out their Religion, the only Bulwark of the State, without which it could not support itself three Days: For they of the Reformed Religion could repose no Confidence in *Spaniards* or *Papists*.

He repeats once more, That Union and Religion may defend and protect them from all their Enemies, and concludes in these Words; *That he would willingly purchase their Ease and Repose at the Expence of his own Banishment or Death. That Exile and Death upon these Conditions, would be grateful and agreeable. But if they thought his Life might contribute to the Defence of their Liberties, he offered them his Assistance, Industry, and Blood itself, which he would spill to the last Drop in their Preservation.*

The Prince of *Orange* would willingly have had the *States-General* publish this Apology in their Name: But some Provinces finding the Reflections on the King to be too severe and bitter, and not being acquainted with the Crimes he imputed to the King, thought it not proper

They contented themselves with declaring by a Decree, That the Prince of *Orange* was wrongfully accused; That he had accepted the Government at their earnest Desires; and offered to maintain a Troop of Horse for the greater Security of his Person, desiring him to continue to defend their Liberties, and promising all Obedience and Deference to his Commands and Counsels, which they acknowledged to have no other Aim but their Safety.

Not long after, *An. Dom.* 1581. the City and Castle of *Breda* were surprized by *Claude de Barlaymont*, Count de *Hauteperne*, by the Means of the Baron de *Fresin*, kept Prisoner in the Place by Order of the States, upon Suspicion of holding Intelligence with the *Spaniards*; the Truth of which he confirmed, as much a Prisoner as he was, causing the City to be surprized by the Means of one Soldier, whom he had gained over to his Party. This was a great Loss to the States, and a sensible Affliction to the Prince, whose hereditary Estate this City and its Territories were.

The same Year that *Breda* was surprized by the *Spaniards*, the Duke of *Anjou*, pursuant to his Engagement with the States of the Provinces, came from *Chateau Thierry* with ten thousand Foot, and four thousand Horse, to the Relief of *Cambrai* besieged by the Duke of *Parma*, who raised the Siege. Not long before the Viscount de *Turenne*, who was afterwards the famous Duke de *Bouillon*, Henry de la Tour, the Counts of *Ventadour*, and de la *Fenillade*, and four other Lords, having run the Risque to pass through the Army of the Duke, and throw themselves into the

the Place, were made Prisoners, and forced to pay a great Ransom.

At that Time the *States-General* assembled at the *Hague*, declared the King of *Spain* to have forfeited the Sovereignty of the *Netherlands*; broke his Seal and Arms, and commanded all People to acknowledge him no longer for their Prince, and take the Oath of Fidelity to them.

The Beginning of this Decree runs thus, *That a Prince is appointed by God Almighty the Head of his People, to defend them from Oppression, as a Shepherd to keep his Flock; and that when a Prince oppresses them, they may choose another Lord to govern them in Justice according to their Privileges.* The rest, is nothing but a long Narration of the Cruelties and Infractions of their Privileges by the King and his Ministers, which obliged them to have Recourse to another Prince.

At the same Time the Duke of *Parma* took *Tournay* from the *States* notwithstanding the vigorous Defence of *Mary de Lalain* Princess *D'Epinoy*, Sister to *Emanuel de Lalain Seigneur de Montigny*, one of the chief *Malecontents*. She gave great Proofs of her Courage in this Siege, encouraging the Soldiers and Burghers to a gallant Resistance, and exposing herself so much in the most dangerous Places, that she received a Harquebuss Shot in her Arm. This Lady, who deserves a Place among the Heroines, died the Year after at *Antwerp*, extreamly regretted by the *States-General*, for her Courage and Firmness to maintain their Party.

Immediately after, the Duke of *Anjou* passed into *England*, to have the Advice of Queen *Elizabeth*, and to endeavour to accomplish his Marriage with that Princess, a Contract having been

made, and Rings having been presented on both Sides. But the Queen not wanting Excuses to break off, contented herself with supplying him with Money for his Voyage into the *Netherlands*, and sending with him the Lord *Leicester*, Admiral *Howard*, both Knights of the Garter, and one hundred other Lords and Gentlemen of Quality, who carried with them five hundred Men.

A. D. 1582. he repassed from *England* into *Zealand*, on board the Ships of this Princess, arrived at *Flushing*; and because of the great Cold, went on foot to *Middlebourg*, the Capital of *Zealand*, which is a League from thence; where he was received and treated very magnificently. The Prince of *Orange* and *Epinoy* went to meet him, and going aboard the fifty Ships provided for them, arrived at *Antwerp*, where this great City received him with surprizing Pomp and Splendor. All the Qua's were lined with the Burghers in Arms, most part very richly drefs'd, and with gilt Armour: Triumphal Arches were erected in all Parts very richly adorned with fine Inscriptions. This Prince marched under a Canopy of Cloth of Gold, from the Port to the great Piazza, where a Theatre was built with a Throne upon it. There the Prince having cloathed him with the Ducal Cap, and Mantle of Red Crimsom Velvet lined with Ermins, he sware publickly in the Prefence of the *States* and the Officers of the City, and of an infinite Concourse of People from all Parts, to see so extraordinary a Sight, *That he would religiously observe the Treaty concluded with them, and the Privileges of the Provinces, and govern not by his Will, but by Justice and Equity.* Afterwards the *States*, and the

the Magistrates of *Antwerp* swore Fidelity and Obedience to him as their Sovereign Prince. But this publick Rejoicing was interrupted by an Attempt made on the Prince of *Orange*. One *Jouregny*, a *Spaniard* of *Biscay*, Factor to a Merchant called *Anastre*, spurred on by the Reward promised in the *Proscription*, fired a Pistol at him, loaded with one Ball, which struck him under the Right Ear, and went out through the Left Cheek, breaking several of his Teeth. At first they believed the *French* were the Authors of this Attempt; but the Murtherer being killed by the Halberdiers of the Prince, and Papers found in his Pocket, which proved him to be a *Spaniard*, they were undeceived, and the People who had run to their Arms to revenge his Murther on the *French* at the Cloister of *S. Michael*, where the Duke of *Anjou* lodged, retired to their Houses. The Prince of *Orange*, to appease the Tumult, with much Difficulty wrote a Letter with his own Hand to the Magistrate, to assure him that the *Spaniards* were the Authors of this Attempt.

The Grief and Concern of this great City, for the Wounding of the Prince, cannot be expressed. Immediately publick Prayers were appointed, and as long as he continued in Danger the People staid in the Churches praying to God for his Recovery. When he was well, they kept a general Fast; and the whole Day was employed in thanking God, for restoring to them the Father of their Country.

The Prince being in a Condition to travel, the Duke of *Anjou* carried him to *Ghent* and *Bruges*, where another great Conspiracy against those Princes was discovered. The chief Man concerned

cerned in it, was *Nicholas Salvedo*, a *Spaniard*, who confessed, that he had received 4000 Crowns from the Duke of *Parma*, to make away the Duke of *Anjou* and the Prince of *Orange* by Poison, or any other Way; and that he followed them in order to put his villanous Design in Execution; *Francis Baza*, an *Italian*, and Native of *Bresse*, one of his Accomplices, was arrested likewise, and confessed the same Thing; but before Execution stabbed himself with his Knife, to prevent the Severity of the Punishment which was preparing for them. *Salvedo* was carried to *Paris*, where by a Decree of the Parliament, he was drawn in Pieces at the *Greve* by four Horses.

The wretched *Salvedo* seeing himself a Prisoner in the *Conciergerie*, accused Monsieur *de Villeroy*, in hopes to save himself, by making so great a Man a Partner in his Guilt, or at least to suspend the Punishment he deserved. But no Credit was given to so hellish an Accusation of a Minister of the greatest Abilities, and the most devoted to the Good and Interest of the State, of all those who had ever had the Administration of *France*. And it must be acknowledged, to his Honour, That in all the Fury of the League, he was the Man who prevented its falling into the Hands of Foreigners; and after a Ministry of fifty Years, died poorer at the End, than at the Beginning of his Greatness. His Father had been likewise Secretary of State, and his Grandfather, of the same Name, *De Neville*, was so under *Francis* the First, and Superintendant of the Exchequer.

The Duke of *Anjou*, imitating the Conduct of *Reboam*, who ruined himself by following the Council

Council of the *young Men*, by the Advice of the *Sieurs de Fervaques, S. Agnan, de la Rochepot*, and other hot-headed young Fellows, who governed him, without acquainting the Prince of *Orange*, the Duke of *Montpensier*, Count *de Lavall*, or any other Lords, who were capable of giving him good Council; resolved, contrary to his Oath, and against all Justice, to seize the same Day on all the most considerable Cities of the *Netherlands*, as *Dunkirk, Dendermonde, Bruges*, and *Antwerp* itself, not being able to bear any longer the great Authority of the Prince of *Orange*, so limited a Power, and his being only a Sovereign in Name. For a Proof of his just Resentment, and in his own Justification, he alledged, That the People of *Antwerp* had taken up Arms to destroy him in his Lodgings; and having rebelled against him by so rash an Act, he was consequently absolved from his Oath. Thus he surprized *Dunkirk, Dendermonde*, and some other Places; but missed of *Bruges* and *Antwerp*, when he thought himself Master of it; for though he had poured into the City seventeen Companies of Foot supported by all his Army, which he had advanced near the Walls, under Pretence of making a Review of it, nevertheless, the Burghers ran in all haste to their Arms, and made so brave a Resistance, that the *French* were obliged to retire in Disorder to the Gate by which they entered, where there was made such a terrible Slaughter of them, that 'twas impossible for those without, to succour their Friends within; for there were Mountains of dead Bodies, piled in Heaps one upon another, which block'd up the Entry, and cut off the Retreat of the *French*, of whom there were more
stified

stified than killed. In this bloody Dispute, called *the Enterprize* upon *Antwerp*, there were killed eighty three Burghers only, and fifteen hundred *French*, among whom were three hundred Gentlemen, who were all buried without Distinction in a great Ditch. And as the People of these Counties, who are much of the same Humour with the *Germans*, in all extraordinary Events, make Computations upon the Numbers, they observed that this Deliverance fell out in the Year 1583. which Number made up that of the eighty three Burghers and fifteen hundred *French* who were killed that Day.

The Duke of *Anjou*, having miscarried in his Attempt, surrendered, by a Treaty made with the *States*, all the Places he had possessed himself of, and returning into *France*, died of Grief in his Appennage of *Chateau Thierry*, in the Beginning of the following Year, with the Reputation of a violent and unsettled Temper.

The *Flemmings* believed that the Prince of *Orange* had been concerned in the Attempt the *French* made for surprizing *Antwerp*; and his Enemies and Enviars (which great Men never fail to have) made use of this false Pretence, and of his fourth Marriage with *Louise de Coligny*, (Daughter to the Admiral *de Chatillon*, whom he married after he had lost his third Wife *Charlotte de Bourbon*, who died at *Antwerp* not long after he was cured of his Wound,) to lessen his Credit: This Match was a visible Proof, as they said, of his Inclination to the *French*, who at that Time were had in Execration through all the *Netherlands*. Seeing himself thus suspected, and the Party of the *States* declined in the *Walloon* Provinces, he retired into *Holland*, where he thought his Life in
greater

greater Security, and less exposed to those Attempts which Superstition on one Side, and the Reward promised in the *Proscription*, on the other, made Numbers ready to undertake against his Person. He chose the City of *Delft* for his ordinary Residence ; where at the Beginning of the Year 1584. he had a Son born, called *Henry Frederick*, Grandfather to the late King *William*.

Prince *William* employed *Philip de Mornix*, Seigneur de *S. Aldegonde*, in the Management of his greatest Affairs, and made him Burgo-Master of *Antwerp* when he left it. He was a Man of Quality, Integrity, and Learning. About the End of his Life he made use of *John Barneveldt*, whom he valued very much upon the Account of his Honesty and great Capacity.

Having been almost overset with the Tempests which had been raised up against him, and having a Heart above the Storms, he took for his Devise a Sea-Gull, or Didapper, in Latin *Mergus*, with this Motto, *Sævis tranquillus in Undis ; Undisturb'd in the Midst of the stormy Waves*.

He behaved himself with so much Sweetness and Civility to the common People, that he never wore his Hat as he walked through the Streets, where People of all Ages and Sexes crowded to see him.

No Wonder that he was so universally lamented by the People, when he was unhappily assassinated in the Fifty-first Year of his Age. It was done by one *Balthazar de Gerrard*, a Gentleman of the *Franche Comté*, and Native of *Villefons* in the County of *Burgundy*, who, in Hopes of a Reward, or pretending to merit Heaven, by taking out of the World an Enemy to the King and the Catholick Religion, killed him at *Delft*,

as

as he rose from Table, with a Pistol shot loaded with three Bullets; of which he died, without saying any more, than *Lord have Mercy on my Soul, and this poor People!* This dismal Accident happened in the Presence of *Louise de Coligny* his fourth Wife, and the Countess of *Schouarzebourg* his Sister, whom he loved very tenderly, who never forsook him, and who was present at *Antwerp* when *Jouregny* wounded him.

This Villain had insinuated himself into the Acquaintance of the Prince, under the Name of *Francis Guyon*, Son to *Peter Guyon* of *Besançon*, who had suffered for Religion. He had always the *Hugonot* Psalms in his Hands, and was a constant Frequenter of Sermons, the better to conceal his Design: Infomuch as the Prince trusted him, and sent him upon several Dispatches; and at the very Moment he assassinated him, he demanded of the Prince a Passport to go somewhere, where the Prince was sending him. He was but twenty-two Years old, and made appear as much Constancy and Resolution in suffering the Punishment of his Crime, as Boldness in undertaking it. He repeated a hundred Times, That *if he had not done it, he would do it again*; and when his Flesh was plucked off his Limbs with burning Pincers, he did not utter the least Cry or Groan, which made the *Hollanders* believe he was possessed by the Devil; and the *Spaniards*, that he was assisted by God Almighty; so different are the Opinions and Passions of Mankind.

Thus died *William* of *Nassaw*, Prince of *Orange*; and these are his principal Actions, which are like so many solid Pillars, upon which he has erected the great Fabrick of the *Commonwealth* of the *United Provinces*. There was need of as vast a

Genius

Genius and Capacity, as his was, to undertake so great and difficult a Work, an unparalleled Courage to carry it on to the End, and an unheard of Constancy in arriving to it, in spite of the formidable Power of *Spain*, and the domestick Treasons, which crossed his generous Designs. After this, I believe, no Man will accuse me of an Hyperbole for ranking this great Man among the Heroes of Antiquity.

As soon as the News of his Murther was spread Abroad, nothing was to be seen over all the Cities but Tears, nothing to be heard over all the Villages of the Country but Lamentations, as if all had lost what was most dear to them. The People of the *United Provinces*, in the Celebration of his Funeral, shewed the greatest Mourning that was ever heard of, and their Affliction went even to Despair. The Funeral Pomp was very magnificent; all the Nobility assisted at it with the chief Men of the Provinces in deep Mourning, followed by an incredible Number of People of all Conditions. Prince *Maurice* his Son followed the Corps, having on his Right Hand *Gerard Truces* Archbishop and Elector of *Cologne*, and on his Left Count *de Hobenlo*, or *Holac*. This was that Elector, who falling desperately in Love with *Agnes de Mansfield*, a Nun, chose rather to lose his Sovereignty and Electorate, than his Mistress. He was of the same Opinion with that *Greek Poet*, who wrote, That a beloved Nymph stood in the Stead of all Things; and that we can want nothing with her; but not enjoying her, we are poor amidst the Plenty of all other Goods.

This Archbishop delivered into the Hands of the *United Provinces* the City of *Reneberg* in the Diocese

Diocese of *Cologne*. It was so often taken by the *Spaniards* and *Dutch*, that the Marquis *Spinola* called it the *Whore of War*.

Count *Maurice* his Son built him a very stately Monument of Marble, where his Image stands, made to the Life ; the Basis of this fine Monument is adorn'd with several Statues representing all the Virtues, and the upper Part is surrounded with weeping Loves. It stands in one of the principal Churches of *Delft*, and is not inferior to the most sumptuous and stately Tombs in *Italy*.

The superstitious Catholics and *Spaniards* celebrate this *Belthazar de Gerrard*, and have ranked him in the Number of their Martyrs. Upon which Subject I cannot but admire, that *Famianus Strada*, in his excellent History of the *Low-Countries*, has insinuated that *Jouregny*, who narrowly miss'd of killing the Prince at *Antwerp*, had a good Design, because he had fortified and prepared himself before he executed it with the Sacraments of the Communion and Penance ; as if God Almighty, who has expressly forbidden Murther in the *Decalogue*, and our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath said and taught that he who should strike with the Sword, should perish by the Sword, would guide and strengthen a Murther in his Attempt. Some Examples of the Old Testament will not serve to justify him ; where God Almighty, for the Preservation and Establishment of the People of *Israel*, and for other Reasons best known to himself, allowed of such Actions ; otherwise there could be no Security for the Life of any Prince.

William Prince of *Orange* made more Noise in *Europe*, than all the Kings of his Time put together ; and has left behind him a renowned Posterity,

sterity, who, pursuing his glorious Example, have amazed all the Christian World by Actions which are immortalized in History. His Family may boast his having been the Father of two very great Captains; his having produced Kings, Electors, Landgraves, and sovereign Princes in *Germany*; his having peopled *France* with Princes, Princeesses, Dukes, Cardinals, Marefchals, and many great Lords. But for a clearer Understanding of the Matter, we must first declare that he had four Wives.

His first Wife was *Anne D'Egmont*, Daughter to *Maximilian D'Egmont*, Count of *Burem* and *Leerdem*, a great Heirefs, whom he married by the Favour of *Charles* the Fifth, and had by her a Son and Daughter.

His second Wife was *Anne*, of *Saxony*, Daughter to the Great *Maurice*, Elector of *Saxony*, who made Head against the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, by whom he had the Famous *Maurice*; of whom we shall give a very large Relation, and a Daughter named *Emilia de Nassaw*, who married *Emanuel* King of *Portugal*, Son to King *Anthony* of *Portugal*, who was dispossessed by King *Philip* the Second.

The third Wife of *William* Prince of *Orange* was *Charlotte de Bourbon* of the House of *Montpensier*, whom I have declared before to have been Abbess of *Jouarre*. But the Love of Liberty, which is an invaluable Blessing, prevailed over all the Vows she had made in her Youth, which she pleaded she had been forced to, and had made several Protestations again. She died of a Pleurisy at *Antwerp*, A. D. 1582. leaving six Daughters behind her.

The

The fourth and last Wife of *William* of *Nassaw*, Prince of *Orange*, was *Louise de Coligny*, Widow to *Monsieur de Tiligny*, Daughter to the great Admiral *de Chatillon*; by whom he had only one Son, the renowned *Henry-Fredrick* Prince of *Orange*; of whom he we shall speak hereafter.

Beside his numerous and celebrated Posterity of legitimate Children, which has given a great Number of illustrious Princes for the Ornament of many different States, and the Establishment of Religion, the Prince of *Orange* left a Natural Son, called *Justin de Nassaw*, who led a considerable Body of Men to the Assistance of King *Henry* the Fourth, before the Peace of *Vervins*. He was a brave virtuous Man, and died Governor of *Breda*.

PHILIP-

PHILIP-WILLIAM

O F

N A S S A W,

Prince of O R A N G E,

A N D

***ELEANOR* of *Bourbon*,**

His W I F E.

THIS Prince was Godson to King *Philip* the Second; and at the Time Prince *William* his Father was forced to take Arms in his own Defence, he studied in the College of *Lovain*; where, amongst other Privileges, it is not permitted to arrest any Person upon what Account soever. Notwithstanding this, *John Vargas*, a *Spaniard*, accompanied with several Soldiers of the same Nation, took him thence by Force, pursuant to an Order from the Duke of *Alva*, in spite of all the Clamours of the Rector of the University, who complaining vehemently and in good *Latin*, that their Privileges were violated, was answered by *Vargas*

G in

82 PHILIP-WILLIAM of Nassaw,

in this barbarous Expression, *Noncuramus Privilegios vestros.*

The Prince of *Orange*, his Father, complained of it by publick Manifestoes, which set forth the Cruelty of the *Spaniards*; and proved that there were neither *Laws, Privileges*, nor Innocence of Age, that could exempt any Person from their Tyranny.

This poor Child was carried Prisoner into *Spain* at thirteen Years old, and shut up in a Castle in the Country, where he could have no Education, and where he passed the greatest Part of his Time in playing at Chefs, which the Governor of the Castle had taught him. Towards the End of his Imprisonment, which was about thirty Years, they allow'd him a little more Liberty.

This Prince was naturally complaisant; his Body corpulent, and he wore a very large Beard. Being carried young into *Spain*, he continued a Catholick; the *Spaniards*, to justify this unjust Detention, said they had carried him thither, only to preserve him from the Poison of Heresy, and to keep him in Security from it. During his Stay in *Spain*, the Captain who guarded him having spoken much to the Disadvantage of Prince *William* his Father, this generous Son, push'd on by natural Affection, which animated him to Resentment, took him about the Middle, threw him out of the Window, and broke his Neck. He thought that so bold an Action would bring him into Trouble: And indeed upon this Occasion there were different Advices given in King *Philip's* Council; but at last it was resolved to use Mildness and Indulgence in this Encounter. *Gabriel Osorio*, a young Gentleman, who was present at the

the Action, having reported it in favour of the Prince, said the Governor had been wanting in his Respect towards him; so this Death was allowed to his just Resentment. The Prince thought himself so obliged to *Olorio*, for the favourable Representation which he had made of him, that he ever after kept him near his Person, and bestowed on him a great many Favours.

At last King *Philip* the Second, either moved by so long a Captivity, or weary of punishing the pretended Iniquity of the Father upon the Son, who was innocent; or rather hoping, that his Deliverance would raise Jealousies and Divisions among the Brothers of the House of *Orange*, resolved to give him his Liberty, after so long an Imprisonment.

Count *Maurice* shewed upon this Occasion, that he had a Soul wholly disinterested, and let him enjoy all the Estates which were then in his Possession, as *Breda*, and other Places; and *Maam* the Countess of *Holac*, his Sister, by Father and Mother, used him very generously, making him a thousand fair Offers, and rich Presents, upon his Arrival in the *Low-Countries*, where they two met at *Cleves*; Count *Maurice* for fear of being suspected, satisfied himself with visiting him by an Envoy.

Prince *Philip* came into *Flanders* with *Albert* the Archduke, who a little while after sent him back to *Spain*, to bring the Infanta *Isabella* (afterwards his Wife) into the *Low-Countries*, to whom her Father *Philip* gave in Marriage the Sovereignty of the *seventeen Provinces*. All *Europe* was very much astonished, that the Son of a Man so odious to *Spain*, should be chosen to execute so

84 PHILIP-WILLIAM of Nassaw,

important a Commission, which could not be given him without a large Testimony both of Esteem and Confidence. He lived afterwards in the Court of *Brussels* with the Archdukes of *Flanders*: For the *States* of the *United Provinces* conceived such a Distrust of him, by Reason of this Employment, and because King *Philip* had re-established him in his Lands, situated in the *Spanish Low-Countries*, and in the *Franche Comté*, which had been confiscated, that they would never let him come to visit their *Provinces*, much less to continue there, though he had often testified his Desire of it.

He never appeared there before the Year 1608. when the Truce with the *Spaniards* was almost concluded; and in this Journey he did nothing else but reconcile the Princess *Emilia* his Sister with his Brother Count *Maurice*, who would never see her after her Marriage with Prince *Emanuel* of *Portugal*, because it had been concluded against his Consent.

He married *Eleanor* of *Bourbon*, the Sister of the deceased Prince of *Condé*, a very virtuous Princess, by whom he had no Children. This Marriage with the first Princess of the Blood of *France*, put him in Possession of his Principality and Town of *Orange*, where the *Sieur de Blacons* who was Governor of it, as being a Kinsman of Monsieur the Marshal *des Lesdiguerres*, who commanded absolutely in *Dauphiny*, would not let him enter; but the *Sieur de Blacons* had so many express Orders from the King to leave the Place, and Monsieur *des Lesdiguerres* had an Order to make them be precisely obeyed, that at last the Prince saw himself possessed both of the Place and

Sove-

Sovereignty ; for before he had been looked upon as an Enemy, having followed the Archduke *Albert* when he was at *Calais*, and would have made King *Henry* the Fourth raise the Siege of *Amiens*.

Prince *Philip* farther confess'd to his most intimate Friends, That in his whole Life he was never in so great Pain and such strange Uneasiness, as at the Time when the Battle of *Newport* was fought ; for the Archduke, who presumed very far upon his own Forces, thinking them as much superior in Valour, as they were in Number, to those of the *Hollanders*, had boasted, That if he had gained the Day, he would send the two Brothers, *Maurice* and *Henry-Fredrick*, bound Hand and Foot, as his Prisoners, into *Spain*. Wherefore he sent out his Scouts on every Side, kept all his Horses ready saddled and bridled in his Stable, and his People all in a Condition to retire suddenly into some Place of Safety ; thinking that his Brothers being lost, he likewise must perish by the *Spaniards* : While the Fight lasted he was at his Prayers, and made ardent and continual Vows, that his Brothers might obtain the Victory.

During the Truce, which was concluded for twelve Years, he made a Voyage into *Holland* in the Year 1615. with *Madam* the Princess his Wife, and they lived generally at *Breda*.

Prince *Philip* died at *Brussels*, in the Beginning of the Year 1618. He had the Hemorrhoids very much inflamed ; and *Gregory*, a German Surgeon, having hurt him with the Syringe, whilst he gave him a Clyster, a Gangreen ensued,

86 PHILIP-WILLIAM of Nassaw,

and it was impossible to save him. The Princess his Wife, died likewise in the same Year.

After his Death, Count, *Maurice* his Brother, took upon him the Quality of Prince of *Orange*, and inherited his whole Estate; whereas before he was contented with the bare Title of *Count*.

MAURICE

MAURICE

OF

NASSAW,

Prince of ORANGE.

THIS great Captain has falsified the Proverb, which says, That *The Children of Heroes are generally good for nothing*; for though he was the Son of a most excellent Father, who left behind him an immortal Glory, yet he has not only equall'd him in his Prudence and Greatness of Soul, but has likewise surpassed him in the Art Military, and in his great Performances. As the Father for twenty Years together made the Discourse of all *Europe*; so the Son for forty Years successively did it much more than all the Crowned Heads in *Europe*: For from the Year 1584. when he first came into Action, to 1625. when he died, Prince *Maurice* was never mentioned without Admiration and Astonishment, as being esteemed one of the greatest Captains that had ever appeared. In Truth, though Nature does not

always make extraordinary Efforts to produce great Men in the same Family and Succession, yet the great Actions of the Father are powerful Incentives to stir up the Children to Imitation ; the Glory of their Ancestors being a Light, which directs their Posterity to march in those generous Paths which they have trod before them. If the Virtue of Strangers has often stirred up some courageous Souls to do great Things, (as that *Greek* whose Rest was discomposed by the Triumphs of *Miltiades*,) sure domestick Examples must be much more moving, that they may not incur the Shame of having degenerated.

Prince *Maurice* of *Orange* from his very Childhood discovered the passionate Desire he had to follow the glorious Steps of his Father ; and took for the Body of his Device the Trunk of a Tree, cut off so as to seem about two Foot high, from whence there grew a vigorous Sprout, which apparently would renew the noble Tree which had produced it, with these Words, *Tandem fit surculus arbor, At last the Shoot becomes a Tree* : To shew that he would revive the Glories of his Father.

I do not pretend to represent the great Actions of this Prince in all their Particulars ; I shall not say any Thing that may be found in common Annals, nor add to the Number of those who transcribe from other People : My Design is only to draw the Portraiture of his Person and his Manners, to inform the World of some Transactions of his Life which are little known, and to set forth the Causes of those great Differences which happened between him and Mr. *Barnevelt* ; which, as it was thought, would have overturn'd the Commonwealth, by an intestine Division
which

which threaten'd its Ruin, if it had not been prevented.

But before we come to these Things, it is necessary briefly to represent his principal Actions, and to tell you, That Prince *Maurice* had a great Stock of Constancy and Courage from the Seventeenth Year of his Age, when he was called to the Government of Affairs upon the Decease of his Father ; for he was not cast down by that Torrent of Success which attended *Alexander Farnese*, Duke of *Parma*, Governor and Captain-General for the King of *Spain*, who had then taken *Bruges*, *Ghent*, *Dendermond*, *Deventer*, *Nimeguen*, the *Grave*, with a great many other Places, and even *Antwerp* it self (held for impregnable) by a Siege, which was looked upon as a Miracle of the Age ; having stopped the River *Schelde*, and repell'd the Force of the Sea by a Dyke, which was then held as a Thing impossible, and which afterwards set an Example for undertaking the same Thing at *Rochel*. Prince *Maurice* was not more disturbed by the Confusion and Disorder that had reigned for a long Time in the Commonwealth, occasioned by the haughty Conduct of *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, Captain-General for the Queen of *England* in the *United Provinces*, whose insupportable Pride and unmeasurable Ambition, did them more Prejudice, than the Sums of Money which he brought and the Troops which he commanded, ever contributed to their Service ; for four entire Years the States were reduced to strange Extremities, so that it was thought impossible for this young Prince to rid himself of so great Difficulties and to cure those Evils which were occasioned by the Intrigues of *Spain*, and the Treachery of some of the Earl of *Leicester*'s Dependants ; who, after his

his Return into *England*, sold the most important Places to the *Spaniards*. To be short, as the Affairs of this World do not always continue in the same Posture, and are subject to a perpetual Change, so that good Fortune, which till then had favoured the Duke of *Parma* in all his Enterprizes on a sudden came over to the Party of Prince *Maurice*; for the *Spanish* Navy, which they had entituled the *Invincible*, and was designed to swallow up *England* and the *United Provinces*, was destroyed in the Year 1588. by the Fleet and good Fortune of Queen *Elizabeth*; the third Part of so great a Navy scarce returning into the *Spanish* Havens, after having undergone incredible Dangers upon the Coasts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and this inestimable Loss was accompanied with the Mortification which the Duke of *Parma* received before *Berghen ap Zoom*, which he had besieged; Prince *Maurice* having forced him to quit his Enterprize, with the entire Ruin of his Reputation.

After this Success the Prince, for the Course of twenty Years, to the Time of the Truce, had Fortune still so favourable to him, that he reduced thirty-eight or forty Towns, and more Fortresses, and defeated the *Spaniards* in open Field in three signal Battles; beside, he obtained several great Victories at Sea, as well upon the Coast of *Flanders*, as upon that of *Spain* and of the *Indies*; by the Valour of his Lieutenants and Vice-Admirals.

But nothing gained him so much Reputation, as the happy Surprisal of the Town and Castle of *Breda*, which was his own Property. He made himself Master of it in 1590, by the Stratagem of a Boat of Turfs, without any Effusion of Blood, or losing so much as one Soldier upon so important an Occasion.

The

The Taking of *Hulst* in *Flanders*, was a very considerable Action, and that of *Gertrudenberg* much more so, by Reason of a long and difficult Siege, in Sight of the *Spanish* Army, consisting of 30000 Men, commanded by the old Count *Peter Ernest* of *Mansfeldt*, in the Absence of the Duke of *Parma*, who was then in *France* with Succours for the *League*. This old General could never force the young Prince in his own Lines, nor oblige him to come out of them, though he presented him Battle each Day continually ; so that when Count *Mansfeldt* said one Day to a Trumpeter whom Prince *Maurice* had sent him, That he admired his Master, who was a young Prince, full of Heat and Courage, would always contain himself within the Covert of his own Retrenchments ; the Trumpeter answered him, That his Excellency of *Nassaw* was a young Prince, who desired to become one Day such an old and experienced General as his Excellency of *Mansfeldt* then was.

The Year following he took the great and famous Town of *Groninguen*, Capital of the Province ; he likewise took, and retook *Rimbergues*, and seized upon *Meurs* and the *Grave*, Towns belonging to his own Patrimony ; having by the Death of several *Spaniards* revenged the publick Injuries and those of his private Family.

The Reputation of Prince *Maurice* was very much increased by the long and memorable Defence of *Ostend*, where the *Spaniards* having lost more than threescore thousand Men in a Siege that continued above three Years, and exhausted their Treasures by the Expence of above two Millions, at last became Masters of a Bit of Ground, which might seem to be a Burying-Place, rather than a City.

At

At the Time of this Loss Prince *Maurice* was so happy and diligent, as to return it with Usury ; in a few Days he seized upon the Town of *Sluise* in *Flanders* ; which was of more Consequence than *Ostend*, which had cost so many Men, so much Time, and so vast a Treasure.

But this Prince shewed at the Battle of *Newport*, where he overcome the Archduke *Albert*, that he knew as well how to defeat a numerous and well-appointed Army in open Field, as to defend Places, or else to force and surprize them. The Archduke and the Duke *D'Aumale* were wounded in the Fight, *Francis Mendoza*, Admiral of *Arragon*, Colonel of Horse, was taken Prisoner, with a great many other Commanders, and even the Archduke's Pages, whom Prince *Maurice* sent him back very civilly, without any Ransom. All the Cannon, the Baggage, and above a hundred Cornets and Colours remained in the Hands of the Conqueror, who saw above six thousand Enemies dead upon the Place, and had all other Marks of a full and entire Victory ; which made several People say, because this great Success happened upon the second Day of *July*, that the Fortune of the House of *Nassaw* was changed, seeing that three hundred Years before, upon the same Day of *July*, the Emperor *Adolphus* of *Nassaw* had lost his Life and Empire near *Spire* in a Battle against *Albert* of *Austria* ; and that the same Day *Maurice* had revenged the Disgrace of his Ancestors, by the Defeat of the Archduke *Albert*, who was a Descendant from the former *Albert* of *Austria*.

A little before the Fight, there was a Dispute of Honour between Prince *Maurice* and Prince *Henry-Fredrick* his younger Brother, who was then but seventeen Years old ; for when the Elder desired

desired him to retire into some Place of Safety, that in case of any Misfortune, he might defend his Family and his Country, Prince *Henry*, being offended, said, He would run the same Fortune with himself, and live or die by him.

Prince *Maurice* shewed that no ill Success could daunt his Courage, for the Resolution he had taken to give Battle was not altered, notwithstanding that the Night before, the Archduke had defeated Count *Ernest*, whom the Prince had sent to seize a Pass with two Regiments of Foot, and four Troops of Horse, which were all cut off, and several Colours, with two Pieces of Cannon, taken.

It is remarkable that the Prince, to deprive his Army of all Hopes of a Retreat, and to shew his Men that they had nothing to trust to but their Arms, caused all the Vessels which had brought them into *Flanders* to be sent away, for which he was much commended by the Admiral of *Arragon*. As this Procedure gained him the Victory by putting his Soldiers under a Necessity of conquering, or of dying boldly, as having no Prospect of Life but in the Defeat of the *Spaniards*; so he told his Men before the Fight, That they must either overcome the Enemy, or drink up all the Water in the Sea. There came out at that Time a magnificent Inscription upon this Battle, in Honour of Prince *Maurice*, which is this:

Anno 1600 secunda die Julii, Mauricius Aragonensium Princeps in Flandriam terram hostilem traducto exercitu, cum Alberto Archiduce Austriæ conflixit; copias ejus cecidit; Duces multos primumque Mendosam cepit: reversus ad suos victor signa hostium centum quinque in Hagienſi Capitolio suspendit Deo Bellatori.

In
W

In the Year 1600, the second Day of July, Maurice Prince of Orange, having brought his Army into Flanders, then possessed by his Enemy, fought with Albert Archduke of Austria ; slew his Forces, took several Commanders, and especially Mendoza : Then returning Conqueror to his Country, he hung up a hundred and five of the Enemies Colours in the Council-House at the Hague, to the Honour of God the Disposer of Victory.

This was not his first Essay of a Field Battle, for otherwise he might have passed for one that was good only at the taking of Towns ; but he had long before forced the Duke of Parma to raise the Siege of *Knotsemburg*, overagainst *Nimeguen*, having defeated seven Troops of his best Cavalry ; a Disgrace which the Duke lessened by his Orders from *Spain* to succour *Roan*.

In the Year 1594. he had likewise at the Battle of *Tournhout* defeated and slain the Lord de *Balançon*, Count de *Varax*, General of the Artillery of *Spain*, who commanded a Body of six thousand Foot, and six hundred Horse, of which, beside the General, above two thousand were left upon the Place, and several Prisoners of Note taken, among whom, a Count of *Mansfeldt* was one ; there were thirty-eight Ensigns taken, with the Cornet of *Alonzo de Mondragon*, which were all hung up in the great Hall of the Castle at the *Hague*, for a perpetual Memorial.

But Prince *Maurice*, though victorious at Land, was not less successful at Sea, having always obtained great Advantages over the *Spaniards*, by the Conduct of his Vice-Admirals.

They were assisting to the Ruin of the *Spanish Flota*, stiled the *Invincible*, and brought several of the Galeons into *Zealand*.

In

In the Year 1596. *John de Duvenvorde*, Lord of *Varmont*, contributed his Help to the Earl of *Essex* in taking the Town of *Calais*, and burning the *Spanish* Fleet; for which Queen *Elizabeth* returned Thanks to the said *Sieur de Varmont* by a very obliging Letter, which extreamly commends his Bravery.

In the Year 1599. the Vice-Admiral *Peter Vanderdoes* seized upon *Allagona*, Capital of the *Canary Islands*, where he forced the *Spaniards* to fly into the Mountains, and followed them even thither; and then having sacked and burnt the Place, returned victorious to his own Country.

In the Year 1603. *Don Frederick Spinola*, not being able to endure that these Vessels of *Zealand* should always lie before the Haven of *Sluise*, went out with eight Gallies, and some other Vessels of War, to chase them thence: He was slain in the Fight, and his Fleet so roughly handled, that it was constrained to retreat into *Sluise* with a considerable Loss; not to mention here a great many other considerable Advantages obtained in the *Indies*, and divers other Parts of the World, over the Vessels of the *Castilians* and the *Portuguese*.

This is what I shall say in general of this great Prince, only adding, That in the Year 1622. the Truce of twelve Years being expired, and the Marquis *Ambrose Spinola* having besieged *Berghen ap Zoom* with all the Forces of *Spain*, the Prince of *Orange* made him raise the Siege, being assisted by Count *Ernest* of *Mansfeldt*, and *Christian* Duke of *Brunswick*, whom he had expressly sent for out of *Germany*. These Generals had taken Arms in Favour of the King of *Bohemia*, and passing through *Brabant* had defeated *Don Gon salvo* of *Corduba*, who was sent to oppose

96 MAURICE of Nassaw,

pose their Passage. In the Fight the Duke of *Brunswick* had an Arm cut off as he was forcing a Barricade, which obliged him to wear one of Silver.

There was great Rejoicing through all the United Provinces for this happy Victory, publick Thanksgivings were ordered to be made in every Town, where there were such prodigious Bonfires, that they seemed to be all on Fire. Thus the Count of *Mansfieldt* and the Duke of *Brunswick* contributed to the Prince of *Orange's* Glory, which seem'd to have been decayed and worn out of Men's Minds by so long a Truce, but was revived throughout the whole World by so illustrious an Action.

After having raised the Siege of *Bergben op Zoom*, *Maurice* Prince of *Orange* did nothing considerable, besides the Project he laid for the Surprise of *Antwerp*: But Heaven and the Winds were opposite to his Design; he had given so good Order for every Thing, the Undertaking was so well laid, and he promised himself such an happy Issue, that he said it was God alone that could hinder the Success.

This Prince was very strong, and indefatigable in Labour; he appeared less than he was, by being full and fat; his Face was plump and ruddy, his Beard fair, which he wore very large and broad; he always made use of little pleated Ruffs about his Neck: He never clothed himself but after the same Fashion, with the same Stuff, and that always of a sort of brown or musk Colour; his Doublet was of Silk with Gold Stripes, the rest of his Clothes were Wol-len; but his Cloaks, or long Coats, were faced with Velvet: I speak of his common Habit, and not of those designed for great Feasts, and publick

publick Affemblies. He often wore in his Hat a Band of Diamonds: He was never without a Girdle, to which was fastened a sort of Belt for his Sword, which was gilt.

Prince *Maurice* had a great Value for Mathematicians and Engineers; and among others of that Age, he very much esteem'd Monsieur *Alcomé*, one excellent in the Profession, to whom he gave a large Pension, though he had a very good one from the King of *France*; but there was no Body could teach the Prince in that Science, he having contrived several fine Inventions for the Passage of Rivers and Siege of Places; so that in his Age, he served for a Pattern to Engineers, as well as Captains.

He would not suffer his Troopers to wear streight Boots, saying, great Inconveniences might arise from thence, being often in haste to get on Horseback, ridiculing *Frenchmen*, for affecting so much to have fine Legs, that they would be whole Hours in getting their Boots off, or on; and to set them an Example, he had his own Boots so large, that he could almost leap into them. He did not approve those *Italian* Grooms who taught their Horses to prance, which he said was very dangerous, and had been the Death of several People; he had no Body to manage his Horses, and was content if they would only turn to the Right and Left.

During the Truce, the King of *France* sent him a magnificent Present of *Spanish* Horses by Monsieur *de Pluvenelle*, Querry to his Majesty, who had the Honour to teach the King to ride, being a Person of great Reputation, and the most famous Man of his Time in that Art.

The Prince, though he was very vigilant and laborious, yet he had so great a Quietness of

H

Mind,

Mind, that as soon as he was in Bed, and his Head laid upon the Pillow, he fell into so sound a Sleep, it was a difficult Matter to wake him; but knowing his own Infirmary, that he might not be surprized in Time of War, as his Father, who was of the same Complexion, was like to have been in his Tent near *Meckline*, after having given necessary Orders, he made two Men watch by Turns every Hour, with command to wake him, if any Accident should happen.

Prince *Maurice*, was naturally good and just, and died with the Reputation of an exemplary Honesty; to shew that he deserved this Character, I need only relate the following Stoy. Two of his Domesticks, who where *Frenchmen*, one called *John de Paris*, who waited upon him in his Chamber; the other, one of his Halberdiers, named *John de la Vigne*, having assassinated a Jeweller of *Amsterdam*, who had Stones of a great Value, which he would have sold the Prince; he was so far from protecting them, (as several Persons of Quality would have thought it concerned their Honour to do,) that, on the contrary, he himself prosecuted the Actors of so inhuman a Butchery, and caused them both to be broken alive.

If this great and just Character of Prince *Maurice*, might be any way in the least sullied, in the Opinion of some Persons, it was occasioned by his Conteſts with Monsieur *Barnevelt*, who had been one of the principal Ministers and Confidants of Prince *William* his Father, and who after his Death was the Means that the ſovereign Command, both by Sea and Land, was put into the Hands of Prince *Maurice*; for People being in a terrible Confuſion after that Diſaſter, and
several

several seeing themselves deprived of their principal Support, being desirous to have recourse to the Amnesty which King *Philip* offered them, he said publickly, That Matters were not in so desperate a Condition ; that they ought to take Courage ; that they had indeed lost a real Support, by the Death of the Father, but that he had left a Son, then studying at *Leyden*, who was capable to fill his Place, and who gave very great Testimonies of his Inclination to Virtue. Thus, by the Perswasion and Authority of this great Man, Prince *Maurice* was no sooner come out of the College, than he was placed as Commander at the Head of Armies. Upon this Account, the Prince looked upon him as his Benefactor, till Time made him think he had Reason to alter his Opinion, and use other Measures towards him.

Whilst Monsieur *de Barnevelt* was for the Continuance of the War, which the Prince desired, to uphold his Authority, they kept a very fair Correspondence ; as likewise in the Year 1598, when he met King *Henry* the Fourth in *Brittagne*, to dissuade him from making the Peace of *Vervins*. But when *Barnevelt* shew'd himself inclinable to a Truce, after a War of forty Years, which had so exhausted the State that it was impossible, by Reason of the prodigious Number of Debts, to have the War continue any longer, it was then that this Prince, who thought the Truce would give a mortal Blow to his Glory and to his Interest, could no longer conceal his Resentment, but fell openly at Variance with Monsieur *de Barnevelt*, even in publick Conferences, so far as to give him the Lye, and one Time to lift up his Hand against him. Prince *Maurice* used all imaginable Endeavours to perswade King *Henry*

the Fourth, to break the Design of the Truce, as inconsistent with the Welfare of *France*; since the *Spaniards*, being no longer engaged against the *United Provinces*, would without all doubt turn their whole Forces against his Kingdom: He spread several Papers, which accused those who were for the Truce, with being Traytors, and with holding a Correspondence with the *Spaniards*: But Monsieur *de Barnevelt* represented to the King, by such Ambassadors as had their Dependence upon himself, what he had several Times before told to Mr. *Buzanval* his Ambassador, and to Monsieur the President *Javin*, who had been dispatched Extraordinary Envoy into *Holland*, viz. That it was necessary for the *United Provinces* to use the King in the same Method that sick and wounded Persons do their Physicians, or their Surgeons, that is, to discover plainly their Wounds and Infirmities, whereby his Majesty might see, if it lay in his Power, to afford them such Remedies as would heal them; That their State was charged with excessive Debts, the Interest of which was to be paid to private Persons, who had lent their Money to the Publick, and had scarce any Thing else remaining for their own Subsistence; and that except such Interest was exactly paid, must be left to starve, at least the greater Part of them: That the several Imposts which were established to maintain the Charges of the War, were not sufficient for its Continuance; and that thirteen or fourteen Hundred Thousand Crowns were, over and above, necessary to pay the Interest of their Debts, and the Troops which were then in their Service: But that if his Majesty would supply them with what was necessary for the Continuance of the War with *Spain*, they would pursue it more vigorously now than ever. The

The King, whose Treasure was exhausted, seeing that he would be obliged to furnish them every Year with at least four Millions of Livers, consented to the Proposal of the Truce ; which was concluded by his Authority, notwithstanding the perpetual Opposition which Prince *Maurice* made to it by his Creatures. The Truce being concluded, in the Year 1609, by Monsieur *Barnevelt*'s Perswasions, it is not wonderful that the Prince of *Orange* bore him no good Will, seeing *France* had followed the Sentiments of that great Man, and had had so little Consideration for his Interests and Counsel. After this Time, the Prince sought Occasions to revenge himself on *Barnevelt* ; but before he came to this final Resolution, he endeavoured to gain him over, by the Means of the Princess-Dowager of *Orange*, his Mother-in-Law ; but this did not succeed, for Monsieur *Barnevelt* intimated to the Princess, That Prince *Maurice* had a Design of possessing himself of the Sovereignty of the Country ; and that it was upon this Account he so manifestly pursued his Ruin.

The Prince, finding that *Barnevelt* was not to be brought over, began to encourage such Persons as were jealous of that Power and Authority which *Barnevelt* had gained over the *States* ; but the Prince managed this Affair with such Discretion, that those whose Ruin perhaps he might design, should not have the least Reason to distrust him, or to provide for their own Safety. Pursuant to this, he bestowed upon them all imaginable Favours: He gave to Monsieur *de Grouneveld*, Monsieur *Barnevelt*'s eldest Son, the Office of Master of the *Dykes* and *Forests* in *Holland* ; to *Stautembourg* his youngest Son, he gave the Go-

vernment of *Berghen ap Zoom*, which is one of the principal Keys of the Country.

Among others, he brought over *Francis Aersens*, Son of *Cornelius Aersens*, Secretary of the State, originally of *Brabant*, who had been a long Time Resident, afterwards Ambassador in *Franee*: This Man was Author of all the violent Councils, and principal Executor of the Passion of the Prince: He was a Man of Ability, and very bold, who aspired to new Things, that so he might become great; Eloquent to the publick Damage, and desirous to heap up Riches by any Means whatsoever. The Prince likewise made use of several other Persons, who were of an unquiet and ambitious Temper, willing to fish in troubled Waters, and to make their Advantage of the Disgrace such People were fallen into, as they before had Reason to envy.

But as the Prince was not of the Temper of that envious Man, who would lose one of his own Eyes to put out both the Eyes of his Enemies, he thought proper to defer the Execution of his Designs, till he had an Opportunity to ruin the Man whom he was pleased to call his Enemy, without sullying his own Character. The Way to do this, was to lose *Barnevelt* in the Opinion of the People; and the Difference which happened at this Time between *Gomarus* and *Arminius*, gave the Prince a fair Opportunity: For *Barnevelt* giving his Opinion in the States that all the reigning Disputes ought to be silenced, and the Preachers ordered to give over the Discussion of abstruse Points, above the Caption of the People, and adhere to the instructing them in Christian Virtues, as Patience, Charity, &c. some Partisans of the Prince made his Moderation a Handle

a Handle for the accusing him of a Design to introduce Popery and *Spanish* Slavery, and once more to float his Country in the Blood of its Inhabitants. *Francis Aersens* immediately published several Pieces against the Opinion of *Barnevelt*, and charged him home with these abominable Designs. As he was a bold, an artful, and a fluent Writer, his Works made a deep Impression on the Minds of the People, and so far influenced them, that the Prince thought it a fit Time, before they cooled, to seize upon his Enemy, whom, with some others, he imprisoned. *Barnevelt* and his Friends made a very good Defence in Print, and refuted every Thing laid to their Charge; but it availed them nothing. It is true, the Prince imprisoned these Gentlemen by an Order of the *States-General*, or at least he calls it so; for there were but eight of the States assembled, who gave this Order; and we may rationally suppose, that they were not averse to the Designs of the Prince. To be short, *Barnevelt* was tried by Judges appointed by the States, condemned to die, and accordingly lost his Head in the Castle of the *Hague*, in the sixty-sixth Year of his Age, in May 1619.

I shall make no Reflections on this Affair, nor relate the different Sentiments of the People, when they began to be cool enough for Consideration; I shall only say, That the Prince failed in that Part of his Design, which was at the same Time to destroy his Enemy, and retain the Affections of the People; for when he had before passed through the Towns of *Holland*, every one ran to their Door to see, and receive him with Acclamations, or to follow him with their Blessings; but after *Barnevelt's* Death, as he passed through the Market-Place of *Gorcum*, which was then

104 MAURICE of Nassaw, &c.

thronged with People, scarce a single Man moved his Hat.

The Execution of the above-named Statesman, was the Ground of a Plot which his Son *M. Stantemburg* laid for revenging the Death of his Father; which was discovered but few Hours before it was to have taken Effect, and occasioned the Punishment of a great Number of the Conspirators throughout the principal Towns of *Holland*.

Prince *Maurice* died in the Spring, 1625. leaving no legitimate Issue, for he had never been married. He had several natural Children.

HENRY.

HENRY-FREDERICK

O F

N A S S A W,

Prince of ORANGE,

THIS Prince was born on the Twenty-eighth of *February*, 1584. He had a fine Presence, and was of a robust Make; he was endowed by Nature with excellent Talents, and gave very early Proofs of undaunted Courage; especially at the Battle of *Newport*, in which his Bravery (though he was very young) did not a little contribute to the gaining that considerable Victory.

As I design not a regular History of this Illustrious House, but to give a general Idea to my Country of the Virtues of those Princes it has produced, and knowing that many, for whom I write this Sketch, would scarcely have the Time, if they had the Patience, to read all that could
be

106 HENRY-FREDERICK of Nassaw,

be said on the Subject, I shall take only Notice of some particular Transactions of his own, or of his Lieutenants, in the two and twenty Years Space that he managed the Affairs of the State.

In the Year 1626. he took *Oldensell*, Capital of the Country of *Tuitz*, in the Neighbourhood of *Friezeland* and *Groninguen*; and the same Year *Peter Hein*, one of his Vice-Admirals, in the Bay of *Todos los Santos*, in the Road of *St. Salvador*, took a *Spanish* Fleet laden with Sugar.

In the Year 1627. he took *Grolle* before the Face of Count *Henry de Bergues*, General of a powerful *Spanish* Army, who could put no Succours into it, nor make the Prince raise his Siege. At the End of the Year 1627. the same *Peter Hein*, before mentioned, took the *Spanish* Silver Fleet near the Isle of *Cuba*. This Prize, without reckoning the Galeons and Vessels, was esteemed at twenty Millions of Guilders and upwards; there were, besides other Riches, three hundred fifty-six thousand Marks of Silver, and three hundred thousand Marks of Gold, abundance of Pearls, Cochineal, Jewels, Bezoar, Musk, Ambergrease; two hundred and fifty Chests of Sugar, and an infinite Number of Stuffs, and other Merchandizes of great Value. This Vice-Admiral *Peter Hein* arrived gloriously in *Holland* in the Beginning of the Year 1629. which was remarkable for the Reduction of the strong Town of *Bolduc*, where, in a Siege that was very long and difficult, Prince *Henry-Fredrick* shew'd, by his Conduct and Valour, that he could overcome that which had resisted his Brother *Maurice*, who had heretofore attacked that important Place without Success. But what was more marvellous, while Prince *Henry-Fredrick* lay before the Place, Count *Henry*
de

de Bergues having passed the River *Yffel* with a great Army, ravaged all the Country of *Utrecht*, where he seized upon *Amersfort*, and put *Holland* into such a Consternation, that several People counselled the *Prince* to quit his Enterprize upon *Bolduc*, and succour the Heart of his Country, which was made desolate by the Enemy ; but he had the Constancy to persevere, till he had made himself Master of so considerable a Town, without being moved by the Counsels of his chief Officers, or the Lamentations of the People who had been plundered.

At the same Time the Prince, by the Vigilance and Resolution of *Otho de Guent*, Lord of *Dieden*, Governor of *Emeric*, happily surprized the Town of *Wesel*, where were the Magazine and Artillery of the *Spanish* Army ; which obliged Count *Henry de Bergues* to repass the *Yffel* in all imaginable Haste. Thus he gained by this double Conquest the Reputation not only of a very brave, but likewise of a very fortunate Captain ; a Quality so desirable to a General, that *Scilla* the Dictator preferred the Surname of *Happy* to that of *Great*.

It will be here proper to take Notice, although it is a Degression, that the Cardinal *de Richlieu*, in 1628. after the Reduction of *Rochelle*, treated under-hand with *John Osmael*, Lord of *Walkembourg*, Governor of *Orange*, for the delivering up that Principality to the *French*, who agreed to turn Traytor for four hundred thousand Livres ready Money, and Land in *Provence*, to the Amount of twenty thousand Livres a Year : But this Plot was discover'd, and *Osmael* punished by the Hand of *Knuth*, who killed him, being sent for that Purpose by the Prince. *Knuth*

was

108 HENRY-FREDERICK of Nassaw,

was handsomely rewarded, and had besides a Pension of two thousand Livres.

In the Year 1630. the Prince seized upon the Town of *Olind* in *Brazil*, by the Conduct of his Vice-Admirals ; and the same Year Count *John de Nassaw*, his Cousin, who for some Discontent had quitted the *Dutch* Service for that of *Spain*, was defeated near the *Rhine*, and taken by Colonel *Illestein*, who was not half so strong : He was carried Prisoner to *Wesel*, from whence he was ransomed for eighteen thousand Rix Dollars.

The Year following the same Count *John de Nassaw*, who had gathered together a very strong Fleet, in Hopes to surprize *Willemstat*, was totally defeated by the *Hollanders*, above four thousand of his Men taken Prisoners, the rest either slain or wounded, and the Count had much ado to save himself with the Prince of *Brabant*.

In the same Year 1631. the States-General, to gratify the Prince of *Orange*, and to testify their Acknowledgment for the Services which he had continually done his Country, gave the Reversion of all his Offices to his Son Prince *William*, and the Writings for it were presented to the young Prince in a Box of Gold.

In the Year 1632. Prince *Henry*, after having taken *Ruremond*, *Venlo*, and *Strale*, undertook the Reduction of *Maestricht*, a Place somewhat distant from *Holland*, situated upon the River *Meuse*, in the Confines of *Brabant*, where he provided his Ammunition and Provision for the Siege with so much Prudence, that he had enough to make himself Master of the Place : He had surrounded it with a great Circumvallation, which the *Spanish* Army could not force, no more than another *German* Army, under *Henry Godfry*,
Count

Count of *Papenheim*, a famous Captain. Both were constrained to retire with Disgrace, after several Efforts, which proved unsuccessful, and after many considerable Losses.

In the Year 1633. the Prince besieged and took *Rhineberg*; and the Year following the *Spaniards*, having besieged the Fort of *Philipin*, which incommoded the Town of *Ghent*, the Prince of *Orange* made them raise the Siege.

A little before this Count, *Henry de Bergues*, complaining that he was ill used by the *Spaniards*, had quitted their Service, and retired into *Holland*; upon which he published a Manifesto; and two Years after, in the Year 1634. he was condemned as Contumacious, and to have his Head cut off, by the Sentence of the Count of *Meckline*.

No-body can imagine but that the Prince of *Orange* must bear some ill-will to Cardinal *Richelieu*, for having, as is already said, endeavoured to take away his Sovereignty, which was as dear to him as his Eyes; but he concealed his Resentment, expecting some favourable Opportunity of shewing it, which was soon offered him; for some Time after, the *Cardinal* (having a Difference with *Mary de Medicis*, the Queen-Mother, who being of the House of *Austria* by the Mother's Side, and was upheld by all the Power of *Spain* and *Germany*) was forced to have Recourse to foreign Alliances, and to carress those whom he had before despised and offended.

This Storm, which was raising against the Cardinal for his Destruction, as well within as without the Kingdom, obliged him to seek the Friendship of the Prince of *Orange*, who, though he had not the Title of *Sovereign*, disposed of all Things

110 HENRY-FREDERICK of Nassaw,

Things belonging to the *United Provinces*. There was a Treaty concluded between *France* and the *States-General*, by which they were to attack the *Spaniards*, and to divide the Conquest of the *Low Countries*, which they had already devoured in their Imaginations ; the Prince of *Orange* was to enter *Holland* with the *Dutch Army* ; *France* was to join him with thirty thousand Men, and the *French* Generals had Orders from the King to obey the Prince of *Orange* : So much it seems, at that Time, they thought him necessary to their Affairs. In short, the Spring following, in the Year 1635. the *French* Army, under the Command of the Marshals *Chatillon* and *Breze*, enter'd the *Low-Countries*, and defeated the *Spanish* Forces at *Avein*, commanded by Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, who afterwards took the Name of Prince of *Carignon* ; all the Baggage and Cannon remained in the Possession of the *French*, with abundance of Prisoners ; several of the best Quality were carried to *Maestricht*. These Generals, after this Victory, joined the Prince of *Orange*, and sacked Part of *Brabant* ; but the Prince, who did not love the Neighbourhood of the *French* better than that of the *Spaniard*, and had still fresh in his Memory the Affair at *Orange*, for want of Subsistence ruin'd the *French* Army which had been so victorious, and which being retired into *Holland*, after raising the Siege of *Lovain*, under Pretence of the Approach of *Picolomini* with a *German* Army, the greater Part perished there with Hunger and Sicknes ; the sixth Part of it never returning back again into their own Kingdom.

The Prince of *Orange* looked upon Cardinal *Richelieu* as an Enemy, who was reconcil'd to him

Prince of Orange. III

him only out of the Necessity in his present Circumstances, and for this Reason he under-hand did him all the Displeasure, and gave him all the Mortification that he possibly could ; granting a favourable Reception to such as had been disgrac'd by him in *France*, honouring them with his Condescence and considerable Employments ; as amongst others it appeared by Mr. *Hauterive* and Mr. *Beringhen*, whom he respected, not only to spight the Cardinal, but because they deserved it ; and Cardinal *Richelieu*, as powerful as he was, was forced to swallow these Pills, having Occasion for *Holland* to make some Diversions, which conduced to the Good of his other Affairs. This made the Cardinal know, that it was not good to offend People of Courage ; and being a very great Politician, he could dissemble so far as not to be angry at this ill Treatment ; wherefore he continued to seek the Prince of *Orange's* Friendship ; and it was agreed, that each should attack the common Enemy from his own Side. He maintained a faithful and perfect Correspondence with the *Dutch* ; and the Prince, who was sufficiently revenged, and drew great Advantages from his Alliance with *France*, executed the Treaties he had made with great Sincerity.

The same Year, in which happened the Battle of *Avein*, and the Siege of *Louvain*, the *Spaniards* surprized the Fort of *Skink*, by Means of Lieutenant-Colonel *Enbold*, who made himself Master of it by a Party of the Garrison of *Guetters*. The *Sieur Veld*, the Governor, being waked with the Noise of the Attack, and rising in his Shirt, had his Arm immediately broken ; and being in Despair to see himself surprized, would not surrender himself Prisoner, whatever Offers

112 HENRY-FRÉDÉRIC of Nassaw;

Offers of Quarter they could make him, still defending himself till he was overwhelm'd with Blows.

The Father of this *Enbold* had been beheaded at the *Hague* for some Crime, and the Son, to revenge the Death of his Father, quitted the *Dutch* Service, and put himself into that of the *Spaniard*; which happened very luckily, for by the Surprise of so important a Place, beside the inward Satisfaction which he had, to cause so great a Loss to the *States*, the *Cardinal Infant Ferdinand* of *Austria*, being newly arrived in the *Low-Countries*, where he had the sovereign Command, presented him, for so bold and happy an Action, with a Chain of Gold of great Value, and gave him the Sum of fifty thousand *Livres*. But Prince *Henry* was so set upon the regaining of this Place, that he gave the *Spaniards* free Entrance into the Countries of *Guelders* and *Utrecht*. Having besieged it in the Month of *August* 1635. he retook it in *April* 1636. by a Siege of six Months.

In the Year 1637. *Cardinal Richelieu*, to oblige the Prince of *Orange*, gave him the Title of *Highness*, in a Discourse made on purpose by *Monfieur de Charnasse*, Ambassador of *France* to *Holland*, in the Name of his Majesty, and at an Assembly of the *States-General*; which was soon after printed: In which he was followed by the Ambassadors of all other Princes, though before he had taken no other Title but that of *Excellence*.

In the same Year 1637. Prince *Henry*, by a Siege of four Months, retook the Town and Castle of *Breda*, which the Marquis *Ambrose Spinola* had reduced in the Year 1625. by a Blockade of a whole Year, with incredible Expences; although
this

this Place was defended by *France, England, and Denmark* ; for which Reason the Marquis put over one of the Gates of the Town, that he had carry'd it, *Tribus Regibus frustra renitentibus*, Notwithstanding the Resistance of three Kings.

In the Year 1639. the *Hollanders* gained a considerable Victory at Sea over the *Spaniards* : The Fleet of *Don Antonio Doquendo*, consisting of sixty-seven Men of War, which had been long equipping in *Spain*, joined with some Vessels from *Dunkirk*, considerable in that Time, came for some great Design, (which none yet has ever penetrated,) but were stopped in *St. George's Channel* by the renowned Admiral *Martin Erpez Tromp* with only twelve Ships; who, being afterwards reinforced with ninety Men of War, and several Fire-Ships from divers Places, encompassed the *Spanish* Fleet, (which had put itself into the *Downes*, near the Fleet of the King of *Great Britain*, as thinking itself to be there in Safety;) and then attack'd it with so great Resolution, that after a long Fight, the greater Part of this powerful Fleet was burnt, destroyed, or dispers'd; and those which escaped put themselves under the Covert of some *English* Vessels, and retreated into the River of *Thames*, or into some Port in *Flanders*. The *Spaniards* lost above seven thousand Men who were burnt or drowned, besides two thousand who were made Prisoners by the *Hollanders*. This Victory was very great and memorable, for there were forty large Vessels sunk, burnt, or taken; and, amongst others, the great *Galeon* of *Portugal*, called *Mater Tereza*, was burnt; she was sixty-two Foot broad, and had eight hundred Men on board, who all perished. This *Tromp* was the Father of Count

114 HENRY-FREDERICK of Nassaw,

Tromp, who was engaged in the King of *Denmark's* Service, and gained great Advantages over the *Swedes*.

In the Year 1641. Prince *Henry-Frederick* married his only Son, Prince *William*, to the Princess *Mary* of *England*, eldest Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *Great Britain*, and Madam *Henrietta* of *France*; and this Marriage was celebrated with a great deal of Pomp and Magnificence.

The Year 1645. was remarkable for the taking of the important Town of *Hulst* in *Flanders*, which was carried in spite of the *Spaniards*, who could neither introduce Succours, nor make Prince *Henry* raise the Siege.

This Prince during the Space of two and twenty Years, that he had the Government in his Hands, was remarkable for his wise and moderate Conduct. Because the Princess *Louisa de Coligny*, his Mother, had maintained *Barnevelt's* Party, some People thought that the Prince following his Mother's Inclinations, would re-establish that Faction, and recall such of them as had been banished, and among others Mr. *Grotius*: But, like a good Politician, he thought it better to let Things continue in the Posture he found them in, than to embroil them afresh, by bringing a prevailing Party upon his Back.

Prince *Henry* was very rich; but instead of finding any Support from *England*, he was forced to help King *Charles* in his Necessity, with all his ready Money: The greatest Part of which was repaid by the King of *England*, since his Restauration, to his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*.

Henry-

Prince of Orange. 115

Henry-Frederick died the 14th of *March*, 1647. and was buried with a great deal of State. He married *Madame de Solmes*, who came into *Holland* with the *Queen of Bohemia*. She was Daughter of *John Albert Count de Solmes*.

He left one Son named *William*, who did not survive him quite four Years.

He had four Daughters, the eldest married *Frederick-William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, by whom she had several Children.

The second married the Count *de Nassaw* ; the third *John-George Prince of Anbalt*.

The fourth the Duke of *Simeron*.

He also left a natural Son, named *Zulestein*, Colonel of the *Dutch Foot*, who died at the Attack of *Vorden* ; from him is descended the present *Frederick-Zulestein*, Lord *Tunbridge*, Earl of *Rochfort*, whose Father came over with King *William*, who honour'd him with the *English* Peerage and the above Titles.

Prince *William* of *Orange* laid the Foundation of the Commonwealth of the *United Provinces*, and was their first Founder ; his eldest Son *Maurice* secured and established this Commonwealth by his Victories, which forced the *Spaniards*, in the Treaty of Truce for twelve Years, to acknowledge the *United Provinces* a free State ; and *Henry-Frederick*, Brother to *Maurice*, and Grandfather to King *William* the Third, by the Continuation of his Conquests, at last forced the *Spaniards* to renounce entirely the Right which they had pretended to that Country. So that we may say with Reason and Justice, that this illustrious Father, and his two generous Sons, who have imitated his Virtues, are the Founders of this Commonwealth, which sends Ambassadors who are

116 HENRY-FREDERICK of Nassaw.

covered before the most powerful Kings in *Christendom*, even before the King of *Spain* himself, whose Vassals they were about a hundred Years ago.

Henry-Frederick had for his Devise this Word, *Patriæque, Patrique* ; intimating thereby, That he thought of nothing but serving his Country, and revenging the Death of his Father.

THE

WILLIAM II.

Prince of ORANGE.

THIS Prince was born in the Year 1626, The *States-General* were his Godfathers; and by the Appointment of his Father he was called *William*, after the Name of his illustrious Grandfather.

In the Year 1630. this young Prince was declared General of the Cavalry of the *Low-Countries*; and the Year following the *States* granted him the Survivorship of the Government of their Province.

He was no sooner of Age to bear Arms, than he followed his Father to the Army, and was present at the Siege of *Breda*, giving great Proofs of his Courage, though but thirteen Years old.

Immediately upon the Death of his Father *Frederick-Henry*, he took the Oath of Fidelity to the *States* for the Government, of which they had granted him the Reversion.

All *Europe* was in a profound Peace upon the Conclusion of the Treaty at *Munster*, which was done the next Year after Prince *Frederick-Henry's* Death. The *States* considering the vast Debts they

118 WILLIAM II. of Nassaw,

had contracted by the extraordinary Expences they had been obliged to make, resolved to retrench all unnecessary ones ; having a great Number of Troops in their Pay that were of no Use, now the War was at an End, they proposed to disband a considerably Part of them.

William the Second, who had succeeded to all the Places of the Prince his Father, knowing very well that nothing but the Army could support the Credit of the Posts he was possessed of, made a strong Opposition to this Design of the *States-General* : He represented that it was against all the Rules of Policy to disband Troops which had been so faithful to the *Provinces*, and that *France* or *Spain* might make use of this Opportunity to fall upon their Commonwealth, in a Time when they could not be in a Condition to defend themselves. The *States*, who were already resolved to break one hundred and twenty Companies, to make some sort of Satisfaction to the *Prince*, offered to continue the ordinary Pay to the disbanded Officers : The *Prince* agreed to this Proposal ; but the Province of *Guelders* and the City of *Amsterdam* opposed and protested against it for several Reasons. They who were in the *Prince's* Interests, advised him to visit the principal Cities of the *Netherlands*, to persuade the Magistrates to take a Resolution of leaving not only the Officers, but the Troops in the same Condition they were in before the War, that they might be in a Readiness to serve wherever there was Occasion.

Pursuant to this Advice, the *Prince* having sent for the principal Colonels of the Army, went in Person to four or five Cities of *Holland*. The Burghers of *Amsterdam*, who were well assured that the *Prince* would visit them too, apprehending

ing his Presence would cross the Resolutions they had taken, desired him by their Deputies to put off his intended Journey to their City, for several Reasons which they gave him: *Haerlem*, *Medemblic*, and several other Places, followed the Example of *Amsterdam*.

The Proceedings of these Cities were so considerable an Affliction to the *Prince*, and incensed him so much, that in a Meeting of the *States-General*, he resented it with inexpressible Concern: He endeavoured to insinuate to them, by a great Number of Reasons, That the Affront they had put upon him, in refusing to give him Audience, was designed only to lessen his Authority; that nothing but a publick Satisfaction would make him amends for this Affront, which he demanded earnestly of the States. The Deputies of *Amsterdam*, and of the other Cities, answered this Remonstrance by a long Manifesto, wherein they alleged the Reasons which had induced them to make the Prince that Request. This touched him to the Quick, and made him continue more obstinate against disbanding the Soldiers; and transported him so much, that he arrested six of the principal Magistrates, and sent them Prisoners immediately after into the Castle of *Lovestein*.

This violent Proceeding of the Prince, alarm'd all *Holland*. The People were generally apprehensive that he aspired to the Sovereignty of the *United Provinces*; and that he opposed the disbanding the Troops for no other Reason. This occasion'd various Reflections throughout *Europe*; and though probably the Prince had no such Design, the Attempt that he made upon *Amsterdam* confirmed the Suspicions all Men had entertained of him, viz. That he was too arrogant to obey the Orders of a popular Government: But those who judge im-

tially of this Action are of Opinion, That he never aim'd at making himself King ; and that he had no other Prospect in besieging *Amsterdam*, than to revenge some private Affronts, and to support his Authority and Credit, by humbling such a powerful City. Whatever his Reasons were, he resolved to besiege it, and actually performed it on the Thirtieth of *July*, 1650. He narrowly miss'd of surprizing it ; for the Citizens had not the least Apprehension of such a Design. Troops appointed for this Enterprize put their Orders so punctually in Execution, and met so exactly at their Rendezvous, that the City must unavoidably have fallen into the Prince's Hands, but for the *Hamburg* Courier, who passed through the Prince's Army without being perceived, and gave timely Notice of it to the Magistrates. The City immediatly took the Alarm ; the *Council of Thirty-six* met ; the Burghers ran to their Arms ; the Bridges were drawn up ; the Cannon mounted upon the Ramparts ; and the City put in a Posture of Defence. Deputies were dispatched to the Prince with Proposals, which took up all the next Day, which was done to gain Time to for the Opening of their Sluces. The Prince seeing all the Country under Water, the Impossibility of continuing a long Siege, and the firm Resolution of the Burghers, hearkened to a Treaty of Accommodation ; which was concluded three Days after, very much to his Advantage.

The Prince was sensible that the States would resent this Attempt ; and the better to make his Peace with them, he released the Prisoners out of the Castle of *Lovestein*, upon Condition, That they should be for ever disqualified for any publick Employments or Places ; and at the same Time presented

Presented a Memorial to the States, with a particular Account of the Motives he had to form this Siege. The States sent it back without opening it, assuring him there needed no Justification, since the Difference had been so soon adjusted. About a Month after the Prince was present at a particular Assembly in the Dutchy of *Guelders*, where, by his Prudence and good Conduct, he intirely quieted all the Jealousies they had entertained of him. He returned to the *Hague* about the Beginning of *November*, and went to Bed very weary with his Journey. He had been observed to have been melancholy ever since the Miscarriage of his Design upon *Amsterdam*; for which Reason the Court was not alarmed with this little Indisposition. He was let Blood the next Day. The Day after the Small Pox appeared, and proved so violent, that the Physicians believed him in Danger. He died the Sixth Day, in the twenty-fourth Year of his Age, on the Sixth of *November*, 1650.

There wanted but three Things to make his Memory immortal, viz. The Continuation of the War, which he passionately desired; a longer Life, and a little more Deference to the States, whom he treated with too much Authority; for he was Master of a great many good Qualities, and eminently possessed the Advantages of Body and Mind. He was a great General, and would have been as renowned for all Civil and Military Virtues, as the Heroes of his Family. He had a very comprehensive Genius, and had learned, in his Youth, the Mathematicks, spoke *English*, *French*, *Italian*, *Spanish*, and *Higb-Dutch*, as readily and as fluently as his Mother Tongue. He was buried at *Delf*, in the magnificent Tomb of the Princes of *Orange* in great State.

He

122 WILLIAM II. of Nassaw, &c.

He married *Mary Stuart*, eldest Daughter to *Charles* the First, King of *Great Britain*. An illustrious Birth, Interest of State, and Glory, are the three ordinary Motives which sway Princes in the Choice of their Alliances, and all three concurred in the making this Match ; for the Glory of the immortal Actions of his Father *Frederick* were spread over all *Europe*. *William* his Son had given numberless Proofs that he did not degenerate from the Valour and Virtue of his Ancestors ; and the Family of *Nassaw* had given five Electors to *Cologne* and *Mentz*, and an Emperor to *Germany*

The Proposals were no sooner made, but they were accepted ; and the Marriage was celebrated at *London* with great Magnificence. From this Marriage was born *William* the Third, whose History we are now entering upon.

T H E

WILLIAM III.

Prince of ORANGE,

AND

King of *Great Britain.*

THE sudden and unexpected Death of *William* the Second, (who died in the twenty-fourth Year of his Age,) threw the Court and Friends of the House of *Nassau* into such a Consternation, as is not easy to be express'd. But to moderate their Grief the Princess Royal, within eight Days after, was delivered of *William-Henry*, a Prince in whom the Valour and all the other Qualities of his glorious Ancestors revived; and who may justly be stiled the Restorer of that flourishing Republick, of which his Fathers were the Architects and Founders.

* He

He was born on the * Fourteenth of *November*, 1650. and had for his Godfathers the States of *Holland* and of *Zealand*, the Cities of *Delf*, *Leyden*, and *Amsterdam*.

As it was his Misfortune to be born in a calamitous Conjunction, when his Enemies were furnished with a plausible Pretence to deprive him of those Dignities which his Ancestors had enjoyed, the *States-General* finding themselves at Liberty, by the Death of *William* the Second, and concluding from the Enterprize of *Amsterdam*, what they might expect from a single Governor, resolved to remedy all Inconveniences that might for the future happen upon this Occasion, and therefore appointed a General Assembly to meet at the *Hague*. This Assembly began on the Eighteenth of *January*, 1651. and did not end till the Month of *August* in the same Year. In the first Session it was resolved, That since the Country was now without a Governor by the Death of the Prince, the Choice of all Officers and Magistrates, for the Time to come, should be in the Disposal of the Cities; and that not only the ordinary Soldiers, but even the Guards of the deceased Prince, should take an Oath of Fidelity to the States of *Holland*. This was unanimously carry'd, notwithstanding all the Representations made by the Princess his Mother, who ineffectually laboured to preserve him in those Posts which her Husband had possessed; and before him, the other Princes of *Orange*. The Royal Family of *Great Britain*, from whom principally she could expect any Assistance, being at that Time under an Eclipse, through the wicked Machinations of those execrable

* According to the New Stile, which I have all along followed.

ecrable Parricides, who after they had barbarously murder'd their lawful Sovereign King *Charles* the Firſt, of Bleſſed Memory, by a Train of Hypocriſy and other Villanies, peculiar to their Party, ſhared the Sovereignty among themſelves.

Our Prince, who, like *Hercules*, was to encounter Serpents in his Cradle, ſuffered a great deal from the Intrigues and Contrivances of *Barneveldt's* Party, now re-eſtabliſhed in the Perſons of *Mefſieurs de Wit*. But he bore all with incredible Moderation, ſtill waiting for a favourable Opportunity to be reſtored to thoſe Dignities and great Employments he had been deprived of by a publick Decree, obtained by a predominant Faction immediately after the Death of his Father. It muſt be confeſſed that *France*, in ſome Meaſure, contributed to his Re-eſtabliſhment, although without the leaſt Deſign to favour the Prince; Heaven ordering that the *French* Monarch ſhould ravage and almoſt deſtroy this flouriſhing Republick, to convince the World, at the ſame Time, that only the Family of the Founders of this Republick was capable to repair its Ruins, and reſtore it to its former Grandeur.

The Reader can ſcarce imagine, with what a prodigious Torrent the King of *France* over-ran and ſurprized all the United-Provinces, obliging the greateſt Part of the Frontier Towns, and other Capital Cities, to ſurrender themſelves. Amongſt the reſt *Utrecht* and *Zutphen* open'd their Gates at the firſt Approach of the Enemy; for although there were large Garrifons in both thoſe Places, yet they being compoſed of Burghers, and commanded by Officers of little or no Experience, they were frightened at the Sight of a well diſciplined Army, which knew how to make the
beſt

best Advantage of Victory, and of the Terrors of their Enemies.

These Calamities, which had been long foreseen by some of the most prudent Persons of these Provinces, as they occasioned a general Consternation, so they gave the People a Subject to complain of the ill Conduct of *Messieurs de Wit*, who at that Time had all the Authority of the Government in their Hands; and by this Means furnished the Friends of the House of *Nassaw* with a favourable Opportunity to speak their Thoughts upon what passed at that Time: Which they did by way of Advice to the People, giving them to understand that the Princes of *Orange*, were probably the only Persons who were able to support their tottering State, and to defend them against their most powerful Enemies: Adding, that as these illustrious Princes had formerly deliver'd them from the Tyranny of the *Spaniards*, so they alone could stop the Fury and Career of the *French*.

The Princess Dowager, Grandmother to his Highness, a Lady of incomparable Prudence and of a Courage above her Sex, did not contribute a little, by her Address, to awaken those Persons who were in her Interests, and who were not inconsiderable for their Number. These at last, disdaining to see themselves any longer despised, or all the great Offices of States thrown away upon Persons who were not worthy of them, and at the same Time making use of the Fury of the People, who, justly alarmed to see a victorious Army in the Bowels of their Country, spoke of nothing but sacrificing the *de Wit's*; managed their Affairs so dexterously, that they attained their Designs: For after the Prince had made a Journey towards the Beginning of the
Year

Year 1672. to visit the Fortification of some Places, the States of *Holland* and *West-Frizeland* being assembled, it was unanimously agreed, That he should be chosen General of their Army; which was notified next Day to the *States-General*, and on the Twenty-fourth of *February* the Prince, having accepted their Offer, took the Oaths before them with the accustomed Ceremonies. It is very remarkable that the Peasants of *West-Frizeland*, who make excellent Soldiers, would not take up Arms but with this Condition, *That they should swear to be true to the Republick, and to obey the States and his Highness the Prince of Orange.*

The immoderate Ambition of some Persons, had formerly occasion'd two fatal Factions, which, to fortify their own particular Interest, weakened the Nerves of the publick Security; this made those who had the greatest Credit with the People, commit the greatest Solecism's in Matter of Policy that any Party could be guilty of: For these short-sighted Statesmen imagining that after the Peace of *Munster*, there was nothing left them to fear, and that no Body could hurt them in their Pretensions, but the too-great Power of the House of *Nassaw*, (by Reason of its Alliances with *France*, and particularly with *England*,) they cashier'd their Troops compos'd of old Soldiers and experienced Captains, who had preserv'd their Country, but were looked upon to be intirely devoted to the Prince of *Orange*; and at the same Time gave the greatest Posts in their Army and in the Garrisons to the Sons of Burgher Masters and Deputies of Cities, People who, however brave they might be in their own Persons, were for the most Part of little or no Experience, as having never seen a Battle. And
this

this was the Reason, that when they came to be surprized by a vigorous Enemy, whole Cities, although they had in Garrison five thousand Foot, and eight hundred Horse, surrendered at Discretion, at the first Sight and Appearance of the Enemy, without discharging one Gun. Thus Faction and Interest, which are commonly the Destruction of the most flourishing Kingdoms, having reduced the *States-General* to the Brink of Dispair, they were constrained to have Recourse to their last *Asylum*, the Prince of *Orange*, in order to avoid their approaching Ruin, and to place the little Hope that was remaining, in the Hands of one Person, whom the prevailing Party had formerly rejected with a great deal of Ingratitude, and who indeed did not deserve such a hard Destiny: For, in fine, Children ought not to be responsible for the Actions of their Fathers, when they have by no Means justified them.

The Prince had no sooner accepted the high Charge of General of the Armies, which was presented to him from the Part of the States by Monsieur *de Beverning*, *John de Wit*, and *Gasper Fagel*, than he immediately repaired to the Army; where all he could do against the United Forces of the *French*, commanded by the King in Person, was to keep his Post. And this he performed with so much Conduct, that the Enemy, as powerful as he was, could have no Advantage over him on that Side. On the other hand, thinking to force the Prince out of his Retrenchments, they were forced to retire with Loss, and to abandon their Works.

All this while the frontier Towns and Garrisons in the Province of *Holland* fell every Day into the Hands of the Enemy, which made the
People

People complain openly, and distrust the Fidelity of those who governed. The Inhabitants of *Dort* were the first who rose; they sent one of their Captains to the Magistrates, to know whether they were resolved to defend the City, or to sit still. The Magistrates answered, That they were ready to resist the Efforts of those who should attack them, and to do all that could be expected from them. The People demanded at the same Time to see the Magazines: But the Keys being missing, put the Mob into so great a Ferment, that there were a thousand Voices crying out at the same Time, there was Treachery in the Case; That they would have the Prince of *Orange* to be their Head and Governor; threatening to murder the Magistrates upon the Spot, if they did not immediately comply with their Demands. These Menaces so terribly alarmed the Magistrates, that they dispatched Commissioners that very Moment to his Highness, desiring him to come to their City with all possible Haste, to prevent by his Presence the Insurrection of the People. The Prince alledged several Reasons to convince them how dangerous it was for him to leave the Army. But all was to no Purpose: They persisted still in their Demand, till, at last, the Prince resolved to grant what they desired. Being therefore, with great Solemnity, conducted to the Town-Hall, they intreated him to signify his Pleasure to them: To which his Highness answered, That it belonged to them to make Proposals to him, since they were the Occasion of his coming. After some Demur they requested him, that for the Satisfaction of the People, he would be pleased to visit the Fortifications and Magazines of the City, without taking the least Notice of making him Stadtholder. To which the

K

Prince

Prince freely consented ; and to that Effect made the Tour of the Town immediately. But at his Return, the People suspecting that the Magistrates had deceived them, as well as they had done the Prince, flocked in great Multitudes about his Coach, and boldly asked him, but with a great deal of Respect for his Person, whether the Magistrates had made him their Governor, or no? His Highness having modestly answered, That he was content with the Honour they had already done him, and that he had as much as he could desire ; they unanimously declared, That they would not lay down their Arms till they had chosen him Stadtholder. So that at last, the Magistrates, terrified with the Menaces of the People, and not knowing what other Measures to take in so critical a Juncture, were, not without some Repugnance, constrained to accomplish what they had before only done by Halves ; so difficult a Matter it is for Men to lay aside a settled Hatred and Aversion which has once taken Root in their Hearts.

Upon this, they passed an Ordinance to abolish the perpetual Edict ; which the Prince refused to own, unless they would absolve him of the Oath he had taken when he accepted the Charge only of Captain-General, which they gave him likewise by this Ordinance. Wherefore they immediately made another Act, which was read in the great Hall by the Secretary, by which the Magistrates declared his Highness the Prince of Orange to be *Stadtholder, Captain, and Admiral-General of all their Forces, as well by Sea as by Land* ; and gave him all the Power, Dignity, and Authority, which his Ancestors, of glorious Memory, had enjoyed.

After

After this the whole City rang with Acclamations of an universal Joy, and the Arms of the House of *Orange* were immediately placed upon the Towers and Ramparts.

Only *Cornelius de Wit*, an ancient Burgher-Master, coming from the Fleet sick, and indisposed, said he would never sign the Act, whatever Instances were made him to do it. He was pressed after an extraordinary Manner not to refuse the signing of it; but neither the Perswasions of the Chief Men of the City, nor the Threatnings of the People, who were ready to plunder his House, nor the Tears of his Wife, who was sensible of the great Danger he was in, could prevail with him to alter his Resolutions; nay, it went so far, that his Wife threatned to shew herself at the Window, and declare her own Innocence and that of her Children, and to abandon him to the Fury of the Populace. But all this made no Impression upon him.

Dort was not the only Place that rose up after this Manner: All the Cities of *Holland* and *Zealand*, where the Burghers took Notice of the ill Conduct of their Magistrates, did almost the same Thing. For which Reason, upon a Report made by the Deputies of the respective Cities, the States of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Friezeland*, did not only confirm what had been done by the City of *Dort*, but in a full Assembly of the States, they presented his Highness with some publick Acts, by which the Prince was absolved from his first Oath of Captain-General, and at the same Time was invested with the Dignity of *Stadtholder*, together with all the Rights, Jurisdictions, and Privileges, heretofore granted to his Predecessors. In Consequence of which his Highness the very same Day, in the Hall of Audience, took the Place

132 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

of *Stadtholder*, Captain and Admiral-General of the *United Provinces*, with the usual Ceremonies ; and afterwards returned to the Army which was encamped at *Bodegrave*.

From this very Moment, as if the Re-establishment of the Prince had inspired the People with new Courage, a Body of five thousand *French* were twice repulsed before *Ardemburgh* ; and without counting those who were killed upon the Place, were forced to leave five hundred Prisoners behind them, amongst which were several Officers and Persons of Quality ; all this was effected by the extraordinary Bravery of two hundred Burghers. It is true, that the Women and Boys assisted them, no body being spared upon this Occasion ; which will be an everlasting Disgrace to *France*, that looked upon the City as good as in their own Possession.

The Burghers of *Groninguen* did not defend themselves with less Courage and good Fortune against the Bishop of *Munster*, than those of *Ardemburgh* had done against the King of *France* : For that Bishop having besieged this City with an Army of twenty-five or thirty thousand Men, was obliged to raise the Siege with the Loss of almost half his Soldiers, after he had been at a prodigious Expence in buying all Sorts of Ammunition and Instruments of War necessary to make himself Master of that important Place.

In the midst of this extraordinary Zeal which the People shewed for the Prince, an Accident happened that served to confirm him more effectually in their Affection, and occasioned the Death of two of his greatest Enemies.

A Surgeon having accused *Cornelius de Wit*, Bailiff of *Putten*, which having secretly proposed to him to poison or kill the Prince of
Orange ;

Orange ; after Examination of the Matter, the Bailiff was apprehended, and put into Prison ; and although he denied what was laid to his Charge, recriminating upon his Accuser, in Order to justify himself to the Prince and People ; nevertheless being confronted by the Surgeon, who still persisted in his Accusation, which he confirmed by a Promise, which, he said, the Bailiff had made him of three hundred thousand Franks for a Recompence, and of six Ducatoons which he had given him in Hand, and by several other Circumstances, usual in Affairs of this Nature ; the Court of *Holland*, after they had maturely considered the Report made by the Advocate-General, condemned *Cornelius* to be divested of all his Dignities and Employments, and to be perpetually banished out of the Territories of *Holland* and *Friezeland*. But the People seeing the *States* had pushed on the Matter so far, and imagining that a Criminal who was treated with so much Severity, would have suffer'd a greater Punishment if the Judges had not favoured him, began to murmur at the Sentence, as too mild and gentle ; and immediately ran towards the Prison with Weapons in their Hands. It happened at this Moment that *John de Wit* came in his Coach to take his Brother out of Prison, when one of the Burghers dropping these Words amongst the People, *Now the two Traytors are together ; and it is our Fault if they escape us.* This was sufficient to animate the Mob, who were heated enough before : But another Thing happen'd, which helped to exasperate them more ; while the People were waiting for the coming out of the two Brothers, some Body or other had maliciously spread a Report, that above a thousand Peasants and Fishermen were marching towards the *Hague* to plunder

it. Upon which another Burgher said, *Come along, Gentlemen, let us make these Traytors come out; follow me, and I will shew you the Way.* These Words inflamed them to the highest Degree; they immediately burnt the Prison-Gates, drew out the two Brothers by main Violence, dragged them about the Streets, murdered them, and cut them to Pieces, crying aloud, *Behold the Traytors, who have betrayed their Country!*

Thus fell *Cornelius* and *John de Wit*, two sworn Enemies of the House of *Orange*. It is commonly pretended that *John* was Author of those politick Resolutions, viz. the Exclusion of his Royal Highness from all his Offices, of the perpetual Edict, and of the Qualities requisite for a Stadtholder. *Minbeer Fagel* succeeded the Pensioner in his Place, the Prince of *Orange* having approved his Election. The Elector of *Brandenburgh* wrote a Letter to the *States* in Favour of the Prince, telling them, That since he heard his Royal Highness was re-established in the Dignities of his Ancestors, he did not doubt but Heaven would prosper a Resolution so advantageous to the Publick, especially since he knew the Prince inherited all the Virtues of his glorious Predecessors; protesting, beside, that he found himself obliged, since his Elevation, to contribute all that lay in his Power to assist the Prince to recover and preserve what his Ancestors had acquired at the Expence of their own Blood, with so much Reputation to themselves.

About this Time the Prince being resolved to dislodge the advanced Guards of the *French*, made a Detachment of Horse and Foot, and with them gave an Alarm to the Enemy, whom he chased as far as their Trenches before *Utrecht*, disheartened with the Loss of their own Men before *Cronenburgh*.

burgh. While both Parties were thus busied in the Field, there was great changing of the Magistrates in most of the Cities, to the Satisfaction of the Inhabitants, who now hoped to see their Country enjoy its ancient Tranquility. His Highness not being any longer able to suffer the Corruption of Military Discipline, which had been so fatal to the Republick in general, ordered several Officers to be punished for their Cowardice and Treachery. But nothing touched him so sensibly, as to see the Season almost past without any considerable Action, which made him resolve to attack *Narden*. For this Purpose he commanded Colonel *Zulestein* and Count *Horn* to advance; the first to take his Quarters between *Utrecht* and *Narden*, and the other to intrench himself at *Polanen*, on the Mill Side. His Highness intrenched on the Part near *Bodegrave* with four Regiments. The Duke of *Luxemburgh* made all imaginable Haste to relieve the Besieged; and with about eight or nine thousand Men, fell upon the Quarter of Colonel *Zulestein*; but was repulsed with Loss, and forced to retire. The Town was afterwards batter'd in a very furious Manner, and reduced to such Extremities, that they sent Deputies to capitulate. In this Interval the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, having received a new Reinforcement, marched through a Way full of Water, by the Help of some Peasants, who served him as Guides, and once more attacked, when they least expected him, the very same Quarters of Colonel *Zulestein*, from whence he had been beaten the Night before. After a bloody resolute Dispute, wherein the Colonel was slain, (having refused Quarter,) the Duke at last threw three thousand Men, by Way of Relief, into the Town. Nevertheless he was repulsed the second Time by

136 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

Count *Horn*, and forced to leave his Prisoners behind him. Of the *French* there were two thousand killed, and fifty Officers who died of their Wounds within five Days after the Engagement, without reckoning those who lost their Arms and Legs in this Action: Which caused so great a Consternation among the *French* at *Utrecht*, that after this Time the Officers drew Lots, when they were going out in any Parties against the Prince of *Orange*. Of the *Hollanders* were slain six or seven hundred Men, besides Colonel *Zulestein*, and a Lieutenant-Colonel.

His Highness seeing the City had received so considerable a Relief, retired to his own Quarters, with the Honour of a compleat Victory, and raised the Siege without the least Loss, having defeated almost five entire Regiments, the greatest Part of their Officers being either slain or mortally wounded, and having twice repulsed an old General, who had never succeeded in his Design, had it not been for the Perfidiousness of the Peasants.

After the unsuccessful Attempt upon *Narden*, his Highness assembled a Council of War, at which the principal Officers of the Army were present; and having commanded the Horse that were quartered at *Helden* to hinder the *English* Merchandize from being transported from *Rotterdam* to *Brabant*, he marched himself to *Rosendael*, which was the Place of the general Rendezvous; from whence with an Army composed of twenty-four thousand Horse and Foot, he took his March directly to the Country of *Liege*. At his Approach the Count *de Duras*, who was at *Maseyck*, retired with his Army to *Vassemburgh*, and higher towards the River *Roer*. It was believed that his Highness's principal Design was to chase the
French

French from their Quarters near the *Meuse*, and give Battle to the Count *de Duras*, who commanded the Enemy's Troops, in case he found a favourable Opportunity to do it. To effect this, having passed his Army upon a Bridge of Boats near *Navagne*, and joined the Auxiliaries which came to him from *Spain*, he marched directly to *Tongres*, and invested it on all Sides with the *Spanish* Cavalry and his own. He had no sooner done this, but News was brought him that the Count *de Duras* had decamped. Upon which, repassing the *Meuse* between *Sittart* and *Mafeyck*, he encamped near *Ainsberg*, where he continued two Days, to see if he could engage the Count to give him Battle; but the River, which was swell'd with the late Rains, not favouring his Design, he returned the same Way to *Maestricht*; from whence he detach'd a Party of Horse and Foot, to possess themselves of the Castle of *Valcheron*. This Castle was strongly fortified; but after some Resistance, surrendered at Discretion. They found in it a great Quantity of Hay and Corn, and other Provisions. After this his Highness marched to *Lewick*, hoping to engage the Enemy; but the Count had retired with Precipitation, and was got at such a Distance from the Prince's Army, that it was impossible to overtake him.

At last, perceiving that the Count *de Duras* had no Mind to hazard a Battle, he ordered the Count *de Marcin* to invest *Charleroy* with the Vanguard, while he himself followed with the main Body of the Army. But the Weather was so violently cold, that it was impossible to open the Trenches, or to make the least Circumvallation. After he had made himself Master of *Bins*, had taken three Captains, with three hundred

Soldiers,

138 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

Soldiers Prisoners, pillaged and demolished the Town, he marched back the same Way, and put his Army into Winter Quarters. The Count *de Montal*, who sometimes shut himself up in *Tongres*, and sometimes in *Charleroy*, because he was in Apprehension for both these Places, and yet could not tell which of them the Prince would besiege, was much mistaken to imagine, that the Prince would undertake a long Siege in the most rigorous Season of the Year. However, it was very remarkable, That a young General, who commanded an Army composed of so many different Nations, should be able to march in the Midst of so violent a Winter into the Enemies Country, to beat an old General from his Post; to offer him Battle, and for this Purpose to follow him from Place to Place; to alarm two strong Garrisons, and return Home with abundance of Prisoners, and the Booty of two fortified Places; and all this in the Compass of nine Days, without the Loss of any of his Men, or at least very few. Not to mention the Terror he put the Archbishop of *Colen* in, who neither thought himself safe at *Bonn*, nor in any other Place within his own Territories, while the Prince was so near him.

During the Prince's Expedition, the Duke of *Luxemburg* got together an Army of forty thousand Horse and Foot, with a Resolution to conquer the Province of *Holland*, hoping to enrich himself and his Men with the Pillage of *Leyden* and the *Hague*. He designed to march upon the Ice, with the Flower of the *French* Army, towards the End of *December*; but being arrived at *Slinwetering* he found the Waters so high, that only three thousand five hundred Foot could pass, the rest being obliged to return to *Narden*.

Narden. This Party first atacked *Nieucrop*; but was repulsed by the Peasants, so that he marched toward *Swammerdam*, where the Soldiers were the first that fled, leaving the Inhabitants to the Mercy of the Enemy. Nevertheless Count *Koningsmark*, who commanded at *Bodegrave*, having Advice of the coming of the *French*, made all imaginable Haste to march by *Leyden*, and posted a Regiment at *Goursluys*, to hinder their Incurfions on that Side.

This desperate and unexpected March of the *French*, at first put the Poep^{le} into a great Consternation, particularly those of the *Hague*; but nothing discouraged them so much, as to hear, that while the States took all imaginable Care to prevent the Enemy returning, Colonel *Painvin* had abandoned his Post at *Niewerb^ourg*, and retired to *Tergou*. By this Means the Enemy had an open and free Passage to go Home when they pleased; whereas otherwise they must either have perished in the Water, or surrendered themselves at Discretion, by Reason of the great Thaw which followed soon after. But all their Fears and Apprehensions vanish'd at the Prince of *Orange's* return, who having, at *Breda*, received Advice of this Enterprize of the *French*, arrived with incredible Diligence at *Alfen*, and in a short Time his Presence reestablished every Thing as before. All this while the Duke of *Luxemburg* ravaged the Heart of the Country, where he had like to have lost his Life by a Fall from his Horse into the Water which was thaw'd, his People saving him, not without a great deal of Difficulty. But though he made a Shift to escape, it did not fare so well with six hundred of his best Soldiers, who there perished. Thus ended this bold and hazardous Expedition.

It

It is certain the *French* committed unheard-of Cruelties at *Swammerdam*, and in all other Places which fell into their Hands, ravishing the Woman, stripping and wounding Young and Old, and throwing Children into the Fire. But these Losses nevertheless were in some Manner recompenced by the taking of *Coverden*, which is one of the strongest Cities in the *Low-Countries*, the Key of *Friezeland* and *Groninguen*, encompassed on all Sides with a Morass, fortified with large deep double Ditches, the Ramparts extremely high and strong, and defended by seven Bastions that carry the Names of the seven *United Provinces*, and by a very regular Castle, looked upon by ancient Writers to be impregnable. This City fell into the Hands of the Bishop of *Munster* in the fatal Year 1672. not without suspicion of Treachery. But Fortune now declining to espouse the *French* Interest any longer, since his Highness was restored to all his paternal Dignities, it was retaken with as much Gallantry and Courage, as it had been lost with Dishonour and Cowardice. For this very same Place, which *Verdugo* had in vain besieged, for the space of one and thirty Weeks together, and which the Bishop of *Munster*, after he had rendered himself Master of it, had plentifully stored with Provisions, out of a Prospect of making it the Magazine for those Parts, was by a Party of nine hundred and sixty Men only, commanded by Monsieur *de Rabenhaut*, retaken in less than an Hour, without the Loss of more than sixty Men; whereas the Enemy lost above a hundred and fifty, beside the Officers that were slain at the Assault, and four hundred and thirty Prisoners taken, of which Number were six Captains, eleven Lieutenants, and four-

teen

teen Ensigns. The rest of the Garrison, for in all it consisted of nine hundred Men, saved themselves by a precipitate Flight, as soon as they saw the City was lost. But what was most considerable, there was found in this important Fortess such a prodigious Quantity of all warlike Ammunitions, and other Provisions, that without Question, the Enemy might have maintained the Siege a considerable Time. Beside, as the taking of this strong Place by the *Hollanders* gave infinite Incouragement to the People, so the Loss of it extreamly mortified the Enemy, and put them into such a terrible Consternation, that upon News of it they abandoned several other Places. All this served to increase the Reputation of his Royal Highness; for the People observing how much Affairs went for the better, ever since the Management of them was lodged in his Hands, they were easily perswaded, and that not without good Reason, that all this unexpected Series of Success was the sole Effect of his Bravery and Conduct.

At this Time the Disputes, between the new and old Magistrates of *Friezeland* were carried on with that Warmth and Vigour, that they held their Assemblies apart, and formed Resolution intirely opposite to each other. This Disorder, which might in Time have proved pernicious to the publick Tranquility, could neither be determined by the Governor of that Province, nor by the Princess-Dowager of *Orange*, whatever Instances and Precautions, both one and the other, used to extinguish the Differences; but no sooner had the Commissioners, sent by the Prince, arrived there, but all these Breaches were repaired, and the Country once more settled in Order and Union.

After

After this his Highness went in Person to *Zealand*, where the same Divisions reigned as in *Friezeland*; and the Moment he appeared in the Assembly of the States at *Middleburg*, all the Differences vanished, and the Province was in a Condition to defend it self, to the great Satisfaction of the People in general, of the Magistrates in particular, and to the eternal Praise of this illustrious Prince. He took Occasion, from hence, to go and visit the Frontiers and Fortifications of *Flushing*, *Sluys*, and *Ardenburgh*, where they delivered him the Keys in a Silver Basen by the Hands of the young Maids of the City, all drest up with Flowers. He did the same Thing at *Affendyck*, *Bergen ap Zoom*, *Breda*, *Boisleduc*, and other Places; and after making an exact Review returned to the *Hague*.

The Spring was, by this Time, well advanced, and the *Hollanders* had Business enough on their Hands; for on one Side they were attack'd by the King of *France* in Person, with a powerful Army, and the Prince of *Condé* and the Duke of *Luxembourg* were at *Utrecht* with great Forces, watching an Opportunity to throw themselves into the Heart of the Country; and on the other Side the King of *Great Britain*, with his Fleet and that of *France* conjoin'd, vigorously assailed them. For these Reasons the Prince of *Orange* could not stir Abroad, being constrained to keep his Post, as well to have an Eye upon the Prince of *Condé* and the Duke of *Luxemburg*, as to prevent the Descent of the *English*.

In the Beginning of *May*, 1673. the King of *France* parted from *Paris* at the Head of a great Army, which several other Bodies, in the *French* Acquisitions, were to join; and after a slow March sat down before *Maestricht* on the 10th of *June* with

with all his Forces, consisting, in all, of forty-two thousand Horse and Foot; having given Orders before to the Count *d'Orge* to invest the Place with three thousand Horse. The Garrison of *Maeſtricht* consisted of about four thousand Foot, and eight or nine hundred Horse, under the Command of Monsieur *de Farjaux*, Governor of the Town, a brave experienced Captain, as he abundantly convinced all the World by the generous Resistance he made, and by that vast Inundation of Blood it cost the *French* King to take it; who lost on this Occasion more than nine thousand of his best Soldiers, all the Musqueteers, except seven, and an infinite Number of gallant Officers; and, perhaps, it had not been purchased so easily, if the Besieged had been in Time relieved with a Recruit only of a thousand Men, or if they had been better provided with Ammunition, which now began to fail them. It would be too tedious to give an exact Relation here of all the Rencounters, and bloody Combats which happened Night and Day, and of the Firing which was made on both Sides, this being rather the Business of a Journalist than an Historian. I shall therefore only say in a few Words, that after the Garrison, by a vigorous Defence, which lasted near three Weeks, had lost one Half of its Men by continual Batteries and Assaults one after another, and those who remained were no longer in a Condition to defend themselves, by Reason of the perpetual Fatigues they had endured, the Governor was forced, at the repeated Instances of the Magistrates, or rather by the Treachery of some Ecclesiasticks of the *Romish* Perswasion, to capitulate, and surrender himself. In Effect, upon a faithful Relation which the Governor gave his Highness of all that had happen'd, the Prince

was

was so well satisfy'd with his Conduct, that he made him Major-General of his Army.

And, to say the Truth, his Opposition had been so vigorous, and withal so fatal to the *French*, that the King of *France* thought he had done enough for this Campaign in only taking *Maastricht*. Wherefore, after he had demolished the Fortifications of *Tongres*, he divided his Army, Part of which he sent to the *Maréchal de Turenne*, another Body was appointed to ravage the Country of *Triers*, because the Elector of that Name had taken the Emperor's Side; and three *Brigades* marched immediately to reinforce the Army which was in *Holland*.

The *French* Army being thus disperfed, and the *English* Fleet, after the last Engagement, leaving the Coasts of *Holland*, the Prince of *Orange* found himself more at Liberty, and not enduring to spend any more Time without Action, he recalled all the Troops that were in *Zealand* to join the rest of his Army, and marched all on a sudden to besiege *Naerden* with twenty-five thousand Men. He gave the Command of the Cavalry to Major General *Farjaux*, and took his own Quarter on one Side, and Count *Waldeck* on the other. While Things were in this Posture, the Duke of *Luxemburg*, having made up a Body of ten thousand Men, besides four Regiments of *Munsterian* Horse, advanced within Sight of the *Dutch*, as far as the Prince's Intrenchments, which by that Time were finished ; but not daring to relieve the Town, the Prince pursued his Design, took the Counterscrap by Assault, and the Ravelin before the *Huyserport*, after three Hours Resistance, forced the Besieged to retire into the Town in great Disorder, and obliged them the Day following, after the Loss of their Forts, to demand

demand Leave to capitulate. In short, the Town was surrendered, on Condition the Garrison should march out with Colours flying, Drums beating, and two Pieces of Cannon.

The Governor, as he passed by, saluted his Highness with a profound Reverence; and, as it is reported, told the Prince that he had very good Reasons for delivering up the Town in so short a Time, which he would acquaint the King his Master with at a proper Time and Place. But in all Appearance, his Reasons, upon Examination, were not thought valid; for he was condemned to perpetual Imprisonment, after he had been degraded at *Utrecht* in a very ignominious Manner. It is true, all the World was surprized, that the *French* so easily abandoned a Place of such Importance and Strength, and which was in so good a Condition to defend itself; for there were two thousand nine hundred and thirty Soldiers in the Garrison, who wanted no Provisions; beside, the *French*, ever since they had made themselves Masters of it, had fortified it extreamly well: But whatever was the Cause of it, whether some Divisions arising between them and the *Swissers*, as some People imagine, or something else which we do not know, his Highness, who, to encourage the Soldiers by his own Example, exposed his Person to all Dangers, both in the Trenches, and upon the Batteries; carried the Town in four Days, having only one hundred Men slain outright, and about two hundred wounded; whereas the Enemy lost abundance more, which is quite contrary to what happens in all other Sieges. Nor was he less careful to preserve his Acquisition, than he was to make it: To this Purpose having given necessary Orders to repair the Fortifications, and placed a sufficient Garrison in it, he

146 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

made Count *Coningsmark*, a brave experienced Captain, Governor of the Town; and then returned to the *Hague*, to prepare himself for some greater Designs.

After the States of the *United Provinces* had made a stricter Alliance with the King of *Spain* and the Emperor, to defend themselves mutually against *France* their common Enemy, by which they were obliged to assist one another conjointly with all their Forces; after this triple Alliance, I say, in Consequence of which the Imperial Army consisting of about twenty thousand Foot, and ten thousand Horse, was already on their March; the Prince of *Orange*, to perform something remarkable before the Season was over, caused his Army to advance to *Rosendael* in *Brabant*, and following it soon after himself, he joined the Count *de Monterey*, who, without the least Difficulty, yielded to him the Preheminence and Command of the whole Army. But finding that the Prince of *Condé* had changed his Post upon the News of the two Armies being joined, and had so well intrenched himself, that it was impossible to attack him, he advanced higher, and joined the Imperial Army commanded by *Montecuculi*, between *Andernach* and *Bon*. In his March he summoned *Rhinbeck* to surrender; which, through the Perswasion of a Burgher, who encouraged the rest to make Resistance, being refused, he commanded the *Sieur de Walkenburg* to take two Regiments of Dragoons, and two of Infantry, and to make an Assault; which they did with that Vigour, that the Soldiers entering the Town, put all to the Sword, and hanged up the Burgher, who had so ill advised them to make Opposition.

The

The Confederates being now joined, it was resolved to attack *Bon*. The better to effect this, the Marquis d'*Arsentat*, was dispatched to *Kessenning*, to take his Quarters there, and on the next Day *Montecuculi* lodged the Imperialists at *Goesbourg*. His Highness went to post himself with all his Forces at *Rynford*; and General *Spork*, who commanded the Imperial Cavalry, planted himself on the other Side of the City, near *Westerwaldt*.

Bon is a considerable City, called by the Romans, *Julia Bona*, situated upon the *Rhine*, within four Leagues of *Colen*. As it was then in the Hands of the Elector and of the *French*, they had placed in it a Garrison of two thousand Men, under the Command of *Lantsbergben*, and had provided it with all Ammunitions of War, with twenty-four Pieces of Cannon planted on the Walls and Ramparts. The Confederates not thinking themselves sufficiently paid for the Loss of *Maastricht* by the re-taking of *Naerden*, resolved to render themselves Masters of *Bon*. The Prince of *Condé* durst not hinder them in Person, but sent the Marschal d'*Humieres* with a Body of five thousand Horse to oppose them, and to endeavour to throw some Relief into the Town, in the Beginning of the Siege. To put this in Execution, he advanced as far as *Birchem*, from whence he sent a Party of an hundred Horse; who, pretending that they belonged to the Duke of *Lorraine*, passed through the Midst of the Imperialists, without being stop'd by any of the Centinels, and so got safe into the City. But another hundred hoping to meet the same Success, as they passed by his Highness's Quarters, found the Centinels not so credulous as their Brethren had been, and they were all cut in Pieces, or made

Prisoners ; which News coming to the Ears of five hundred more, who had hid themselves in a neighbouring Wood upon the same Design, they fled with the greatest Precipitation imaginable. At this Time General *Spork* detached a Body of five thousand Horse to meet the *French* ; which the *Mareschal* being informed of, he sounded a Retreat, and went back to *Utrecht*.

On the other Side, the Besiegers having finished their Batteries, and made their Approaches, gave but little or no Rest at all to the Besieged ; and after they had made three Mines ready to spring, they prepared to give a general Assault. Nevertheless the Generals of the Confederates being willing to spare their own People, and hoping to make themselves Masters of the Place by gentler Methods, sent to summon the Governor afresh, remonstrating to him, That he had no Hopes of being relieved ; that they were ready to spring three Mines ; that to be farther satisfied of the Truth of this Matter, he might, if he so pleased, send one of his own Men to behold them ; and that in Case of longer Resistance, they were resolved to put all to the Sword, without giving Quarter to any whom they found in Arms. This Message so effectually frighten'd the Besieged, that after a few Days Siege they demanded Articles, and surrendered the same Day upon the ordinary Conditions, *viz.* To go out with Drums beating, Colours flying, without carrying any Provisions or Ammunition with them, except two Pieces of Cannon. There went out of the Garrison a thousand five hundred Men, the rest being either slain or wounded. All the *Germans*, who were in this Number, immediately deserted, and listed themselves in the Emperor's Service..

The

The City being taken, his Highness retired to *Vesseling*; and from thence marching lower with his Army and that of the Imperialists, (for he commanded from the Departure of *Montecuculi* for *Vienna*, to the Arrival of the Duke de *Bournonville*.) he took the two Castles of *Brevel* and *Seckuich*; the latter of which had a Garrison of two hundred *French* commanded by a *German*, who perceiving that the Soldiers, after they were summoned to surrender, resolved to hold it out to the last, bethought himself of a Stratagem to make them alter their Design; for having commanded the *French* to go down into the Lower-Court, under a Pretence to defend it, when he saw them all there, he drew the Draw-Bridge upon them; who, finding themselves by this Means exposed to a much greater Number, were forced to yield up the Place.

This same Castle, in the Year 1642. had been besieged by the whole Armies of the Duke de *Weimar* and the Landgrave of *Hesse*, under the Command of the Counts de *Guebriant* and de *Eberstein*, and for six Weeks together was battered with extraordinary Fury: But, after all their Efforts, they were constrained to raise the Siege.

All this while the Mareschal de *Turenne* kept himself at a Distance; for although he received the News that *Bon* was besieged by the Confederates, and had a mighty Desire to attempt the raising of the Siege, yet knowing that the Duke of *Lorraine* lay upon the Banks of the *Moselle* to observe him, he moved up and down in the Electorate of *Ments*, mightily complaining that he was not sooner informed of the joining of the Confederates.

The mighty Multitudes of the *French* were by this Time reduced to so inconsiderable a Number,

through their prodigal ill-managed Effusion of Blood, that they were not in a Condition to keep the Field without draining their Garrisons. This Necessity obliged them to abandon the greatest Part of their Conquests in the Low Countries, and draw out their Men from thence, rather than suffer so powerful an Army, as that of the Confederates was, to retake without any Manner of Resistance the Cities upon the *Rhine*, the *Meuse*, and the *Moselle*.

Woerden was the first Place they quitted, as it was the first which had suffered under their Tyranny, the Governor having received Orders from the Duke of *Luxemburg* to demolish the Ramparts, and to carry away with him all the Ammunition and heavy Cannon: But as in the Bodies of Persons possessed, the Devil, before he departs, leaves terrible marks of his Rage behind him, so after the same Manner the Governor of this Town, before he left it, sent for the Magistrates and demanded twenty thousand Livres of them to save themselves from Plunder and Fire, alledging that he had orders from the King and Duke of *Luxemburg* to pillage and reduce the Place to Ashes, unless they gave him the above-mentioned Sum. The Magistrates repaired to *Utrecht*; but notwithstanding all the Remonstrances and Submissions they made to the Duke of *Luxemburg*, they were obliged to comply with what he demanded of them, nay, and more than that, to save their Castle, their Gates, and their Fortifications, which otherwise they threatened to lay level with the Ground, they were forced to leave Hostages till the Sum was paid. The Malice and Perfidy of the *French* was such, that they had mined the Castle, and one of the Bastions, and had infallibly destroy'd them, if the

Swissers

Swissers who were in the Place had not discovered there treacherous Intention.

Harderwich was entirely dismantled; yet, for all that, they had the good Manners to demand twelve thousand Livres of the Inhabitants; but the richest Burghers having long before quitted the Town, they were forced to go without it.

The Fort of *Crevecœur* was utterly demolish'd: Nevertheless the *French* made an Offer to save the Church and the Governor's House for the Sum of three thousand Pistols, to be paid by the Inhabitants of *Boisseduc*; but this Proposal being rejected, they neither spared the House nor the Church.

Bommel, a Fortrefs of great Importance, upon the Fortifications of which Place the King of *France* had expended the Sum of sixscore thousand Livres, was deserted at the same Time; the Inhabitants giving a dozen Hostages for the Payment of two thousand Crowns, to preserve their Houses from being pillaged.

Utrecht, where the *French* had always in Garrison between six and seven thousand Men at least, and which Place consequently was a mighty Expence to them, was likewise abandoned. Nevertheless, this City was obliged to give Hostages for the Payment of one hundred thousand Crowns. The *French* leaving it all on the same Day, the Burgher-Masters were absolved from the Oath they had taken against the Re-establishment of the Prince of *Orange*, and sent their Deputies to him to acknowledge him for their Stadtholder in the Name of all the Province; which change was very agreeable to the People.

Elburgh upon the South Sea, *Campen* on the *Overyssel*, and *Hattem*, were likewise quitted by the *French*, and *Steenwick* and *Weppel* by the *Munsterians*.

152 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

In Consideration of so unexpected a Change, which was entirely owing to the prudent Conduct and great Courage of the Prince of *Orange*, the States confirmed him in the Office of Stadtholder, to testify how sensible they were of the Services he had done the Republick; and not content with this, entailed this Dignity upon the Heirs of his Body, born in lawful Wedlock, in an Instrument, dated *Febr. 2. 1674.* The same Day the States of *Zealand* conferr'd the same Administration upon his Highness, and declared him chief Nobleman of their Province.

It was high Time now to deliver these States from the Confusions and Disorders, which the *French* had occasioned in the Government. And the Prince very well knowing that it was not less glorious for a good Governor to reform and correct what was amiss at home, than to make Conquests abroad, went to *Utrecht*, to settle the Government of that Province upon the antient Foot. To effect this, he conven'd, immediately after his Arrival, an Assembly of the States; where it was resolved that new Members should be chosen, to compose the Body of the Nobility and Magistracy; which was put in Execution in the very same Manner he had projected: For having given them to understand, that at the Request of several of the Burghers he had drawn up a Scheme of certain Orders, for the better Government of the Province for the Time to come, (but yet wou'd by no means impose any Thing upon them without the Advice and Consent of all who were present,) after a mature Deliberation, they unanimously submitted to the Ordinances proposed by his Highness; which were, That the Government of the Province should be in the Hands of three distinct Societies, as it anciently had been, *viz.* the Counsellors elect, the
Body

Body of the Nobility, and the Deputies of Towns: That the Counsellors elect should be continued three Years, and no longer; that after that Time was expired, which they were to acquaint the Governor-General with three Months before, he should have Power to continue them, or else to make new Alterations, as he should see convenient; provided he nominated none but those who were of the Reformed Religion, and that amongst these Counsellors Elect there were four Burghers and four Gentlemen; moreover, that the Governor-General should have the Disposál of the vacant Places of the Provosts, as also of the Revenues of the Vicariges belonging to the Provosts, Deans and Chapters of Monks, as soon as they fell, and employ this for the Maintenance of poor Ministers and other pious uses in the Province; that to avoid all Disputes relating to the Nobility, the Governor alone should have the Power, after the Death of one or more of that Body, to put in his or their Place such Person or Persons as he should think fit, provided they made Profession of the Reformed Religion, having a due Regard to their Age, Birth, Estates, and such other Circumstances; that after the first Nomination and Election of a Governor-General, all Vacancies of Bailiffs of Towns, Presidents, Advocates, and, in short, of all Civil and Military Offices, should be at his Disposál. After this, a Form of an Oath was agreed upon, which all who were present were to take without farther Scruple, and all others to do the same, according to their several Functions: When the following Proposition was made, Whether it were advisable to confer the Charge of Governor-General, Captain and Admiral-General of the Province upon his Highness and his Heirs Male, lawfully begotten, they all

nemine

154 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

nemine contradicente approv'd the Motion, and confer'd that Dignity upon his Highness.

At the same Time General *Rabenhaupt*, with the Militia of *Friezeland* and *Groninguen*, reinforced with the Regiment of *Bumarnia*, took the Field, and made himself Master of *Northom*, which he garrison'd with sixteen Companies of Horse, and six of Foot; and from thence advancing to *Tuvent*, took several other Places of less Importance, designing to chase all the *Munsterians* out of that Part of the Country, and to that End marched as far as *Nienbuys*.

The Enemy was no sooner informed of the General's march, than they invested *Northom* with five Regiments of Horse, three Troops of Dragoons, and three hundred Foot, commanded by General *Nagel*, and beat the advanced Guards back into the Town. General *Rabenhaupt* receiving Intelligence of this, came back the same Way to relieve the Place; which he performed so happily, that the Enemy was obliged to betake themselves to Flight, after they had lost a hundred and seventy of their Men; of which Number, sixscore were slain upon the Place, and the rest made Prisoners. The next Day he return'd to *Nienbuys*; and being resolv'd to make short Work on't, gave Orders to five Regiments to make an Assault in five several Places all at the same Time; which they executed with such Bravery, that after a quarter of an Hour's Resistance, the Enemy was forced to retire into the Castle, which was encompassed with one single Rampart only, and defended with no more than two Pieces of Cannon. The Besiegers, who pushed the Point home, were now just ready to enter the Castle, when the Enemy begged quarter; which was granted them. The Garrison consisted of three hundred Foot, thirteen Officers, and two hundred and seventy Horse and Dragoons, with fifteen Officers. General *Rabenhaupt*, after so happy a Success,

put

put his small Body of an Army into Winter Quarters; which News being brought to *Nagel*, he came back again to *Nienbuys*, and retook it for the Bishop of *Munster*.

But the Bishop, either dreading these uncertain Chances of War, or rather fearing the Approach of the *Imperialists*, made his Peace with the Emperor: Which so greatly alarm'd the *French*, who were still in Possession of their Frontier Towns in the *Low-Countries*, that the Marquis *de Bellesfonds*, who succeeded the Mareschal *d'Humieres* in the Government of the Conquer'd Provinces, resolved to abandon the rest, pretending he had occasion for the Men, to preserve those Conquests they had made upon the *Rhine*. Beside, being informed that the Prince of *Orange* designed to March into *Brabant* with thirty thousand Men, there to join the *Spanish* Army, which was composed of twenty thousand, instead of fortifying the Places of his Government, he began to demolish them. *Tbiel* compounded for twenty-two thousand Florins, to preserve themselves from Fire and Plunder, which they threatned them with, and to save their Fortifications. The Town of *Zutphen* promised seventy thousand, and gave Hostages for the securing the Payment. *Arnheim* paid twenty-six thousand Florins, and four thousand Sacks of Corn and Meal, which the Magistrates of the Town engaged to see carried to *Grave*. *Deventer* paid six thousand Rixdollars to the Bishop of *Munster*. Thus the whole Province of *Over-Yssel* regained its ancient Liberty, and returned to its natural and lawful Sovereigns. After which, his Highness sent Commissioners thither, to make some necessary Alterations, and to regulate Affairs, till he had an Opportunity to come himself in Person, and put a full Conclusion to them.

The

The King of *France* seem'd to be so exceedingly displeased with the Conduct of the Marquis de *Bel-lefonds*, that he banished him to *Bourges*, with a Prohibition to come near the Court, although all the World knew this was only a meer Pretence to conceal his present Necessities, and that he was forced to exhaust his Garrisons in the *Low-Countries* to reinforce his Army which he had designed for the Conquest of the *Franche-Comté*. But the Honour of all these Desertions was justly attributed to the Prince of *Orange*; for he, like another *Scipio*, carrying the War into the Enemy's Territories, in less than two Years, forced all these *French Hannibals* to quit his own Country, and seek their Fortune elsewhere.

In the mean Time the King of *France*, endeavouring, like the Sea, to gain in one Place what he had lost in another, entred the *Franche-Comté* with a prodigious Army; which joining with another commanded by the Prince of *Condé*, became so formidable, that in a short Time he made himself Master of *Besancon*, *Dole*, *Salins*, and, in a word, of the whole Province. While these two Armies were thus join'd, the Prince of *Orange* repaired to his at *Bergben ap Zoom*; from whence he marched to *Meckline*, and kept himself on his Guard in *Brabant*, during all the Time the *French King* was in the Neighbourhood. But this Monarch being return'd to *Paris* after his new Conquest, where he lost both abundance of brave Officers, and of his best Soldiers, the *Imperialists* threw themselves into *Namur*, took the Castle, and *Dinant*; and the Passage of the *Meuse* being by this means opened, they march'd to join the Army of the Confederates towards the End of *July*. The three Generals, after some Conference, order'd that the Count de *Souches* should lead the Van, his
Highness

Highness command the Main Body, and the Count *de Monterey* the Rear. In this Order the Confederates prepared to attack the Prince of *Condé*, who with an Army of fifty thousand Men was encamped on the other Side the River *Pieton*, to prevent the Designs of the Enemy. The Confederates, who had an Army of sixty thousand Men, resolved to set upon the Prince and give him Battle. With this Prospect they marched strait towards him, having abundance of all sorts of Provisions, which came daily out of *Brabant*.

In this Resolution the Confederate Army arrived at *Nivelle* by the Beginning of *August*, where they incamped for some Days. But because they saw the Prince of *Condé* was by no Means disposed to quit his Post, but, on the other hand, was still fortifying himself more and more within his Trenches, the Confederates judged it expedient to approach nearer to him, to see if he would not be willing to hazard a Battle in open Field. Being therefore advanced within five or six Miles of the *French* Camp, they did all that in them lay to make him leave his strong Situation; but it was to no Purpose; for the Prince (whether he had received Orders from the King, or this was his own proper Sense of the Affair) would by no Means quit it. And now the Confederate Army finding that all their Efforts were in vain, resolved to attack some important Place, not doubting but the Prince would leave his Post to come and relieve it; and thus they should perfect their Designs.

This Resolution being taken, the Prince of *Orange* decamped from *Senef*, and marched strait on the Side of *Bins*. The Imperialists had the Vanguard, the *Hollanders* the Main Body, and the *Spaniards* the Rear; and because the Passage

was

was narrow, the Cavalry marched on the Left, the Infantry in the Midst of them, and the Artillery with all the Baggage on the Left also; and to secure their March the Prince *de Vaudemont* kept behind, with four thousand Horse, and some Dragoons.

The Prince of *Condé* being informed of their March, and knowing perfectly well the Difficulty of the Ways through which the Confederates were to pass, took Care to range his Army in Order. However, not thinking it safe for him to engage the whole Army of the Confederates, he suffered the Vanguard with a considerable Part of their Main Body to pass some Leagues before; and when he saw they were too far advanced to return soon enough, he believed he might now fall upon the Rear. Thus the Prince came out of his Trenches, and attacked *Vaudemont's* Horse; who seeing himself in a Country where the Horse could do no great Service, by Reason of the Hedges and Ditches, sent presently to the Prince of *Orange* for two Battalions of his best Foot, while he with his Horse kept the Enemy in Play. His Highness sent him three under the Command of young Prince *Maurice* of *Nassaw*, who, as soon as they came up, were placed on the other Side of *Senef*, before the Horse in a square Body. And now the whole Army of the Prince of *Condé* being come out of their Trenches, it was judged convenient to send for the Troops that were on the other Side of the River which runs by *Senef*; and then they placed the three Battalions that before were posted in the Wood, directly against the Bridge of *Senef*, over which the *French* were to pass. They were no sooner got thither, but the *French* attacked them all at once, Horse, Foot, and Dragoons. Though they began this
Attack

Attack with wonderful Vigour, yet they were not able to force the Enemy from his Post, but were forced to draw off, and make a Bridge over the River somewhat higher. Having by this Means joined all their Forces together, the Confederate Horse ranged themselves behind the Infantry, but in such Manner, that they might come upon Occasion to their Relief. In the mean Time the Foot fired so warmly upon the *French* who passed the River, that abundance of them were killed; but the Confederates being unhappily straitened for want of Ground, and the *French* setting upon them as they came out of the Wood on all Sides, their Foot was obliged to retreat, being overwhelmed by the excessive Number of their Enemies, which was the Reason that they lost several of their principal Officers. Young Prince *Maurice* who commanded the Brigade was made a Prisoner, with several Officers more, and Col. *Macovits* was killed.

As soon as the Infantry of the Confederates was retired, the *French* fell with great Vigour upon the Horse commanded by the Prince *de Vaudemont*; and the Prince of *Condé* began to range his Army in form of Battel, commanding his Foot to march secretly under the covert of the Hedges and Bushes. The Confederate Horse, which had Orders to charge them, as they were going to do it, found the Way so hollow between the Enemy and them, that they were obliged to turn about to the Right, and join the rest of the Army, lest the Enemy perceiving their Retreat, should charge them in the Flank. The *French* observing this, turn'd to the Left, and made such Haste to charge this Body of Horse, that Prince *Vaudemont* had only Time enough to range his three Battallions, to endeavour to make Head against the Enemy. This first Onset proved un-

lucky
-j

lucky to the Confederates; for the three Commanders in Chief of this Brigade were taken Prisoners, with several other Persons of Quality, as the Duke of *Holstein*, the Prince *de Solmes*, and Monsieur *de Langerac*, and many more were there slain. Whatever Care was taken to make these four Battalions rally again, it could never be effected; for they ran, without making the least Discharge upon the Enemy. Prince *Vaudemont* gave convincing Proofs of an extraordinary Valour; but all his Efforts were to no Purpose. The Prince of *Orange* likewise discovered an undaunted Bravery, behaving himself in all Respects like an Old Experienced General; for he got before these affrighted Troops with his Sword in his Hand, and endeavoured by all sorts of Perswasions, and by his own Example, to encourage them to renew the Fight, exposing himself frequently to the Danger of being killed, or made Prisoner: But he was not able to stop them, till they met a Body of *Spanish* Horse posted at the bottom of a little Hill between them and the Village of *Fay*. Another Party of these Run-aways join'd themselves to sixteen Battalions commanded by the Duke *de Villa Hermosa*, who marched at the Head of his Troops to oppose the *French* who pursued them, and did every Thing that could be expected from a Person of his Valour and Conduct, in the miserable Condition that Things were then in. The rest of the Confederates rallied together with a Body of Foot posted likewise at the Foot of the same Hill.

On the other Side the Prince of *Condé*, who had advanced so far in pursuing the Fugitives, fell with such Fury upon the *Spanish* Horse, and the Foot whom he chased, that the Marquis *d'Assenar* was forced to send for four other Regiments from the Foot of the Hill, to reinforce his Cavalry. Which
the

the Prince of *Conde* observing, ordered five or six Battalions immediately to advance with a Brigade of Horse, and dividing his Troops on the Right and Left, he charged the Cavalry of the Confederates in the Front, and put them in Disorder. The Marquis did all he could, by his own Example, to rally his Men and begin the Battle afresh, till at last, being wounded in seven Places, he was killed at the Head of his own Troops. The Cavalry being thus in Disorder, he attempted to break his Way thro' four Battalions of Foot which were come to their Relief, and actually put them in great Confusion, notwithstanding the Conduct of the Duke *de Villa Hermosa* and Prince *Vaudemont*, who used all the means imaginable to make them rally. They likewise disordered the rest of the Infantry, posted at the bottom of the Hill, although Count *Waldeck* did his best to stop their Flight; but seeing it was Time thrown away, he charged the victorious Enemy in the Flank with a fresh Body of Horse, which had joined him a little before. And certainly there was all the Reason in the World to expect a good Effect from this Onset under the Conduct of so courageous and experienc'd a Commander, if he had been but seconded; but as he was over-power'd by great Numbers, he withdrew from the Heat of the Action, after he had slain two of the Enemy, who had particularly set upon him, and after he had rallied the rest of his Troops, altho' he was all over bloody with three Wounds he had received.

In the Heat of this Battle, some Battalions of the Enemy had made themselves Masters of the Baggage belonging to the *Dutch*, and had already pillaged Part of it: For the Leaders, instead of fortifying and barricading themselves with their Waggon, cut the Harness of the Horses, and fled
M away,

away, without ever looking behind them ; some towards *Brussels*, and some to other Places, where they gave out that all was lost. It must be confessed, that the Prince of *Condé* had carried away all the Advantages of Victory in this Fight, had he given over here ; but his natural Impetuosity and Ambition spur'd him on to gain all, or nothing, which in the End proved fatal to him.

For after he had drawn up his Lifeguards, Cuirassiers, and the rest of the Army which had stayed behind, he advanced towards the main Body of the Confederates, commanded by the Prince of *Orange*, Prince *Maurice*, the *Risingrave*, and Major-General *Vane*. At the same Time General *Souches*, who led the Vanguard, and who was advanced some Hours before the rest of the Army, having received Advice of what had passed, made all the Haste he could to join the main Body ; which he did at one o'Clock in the Afternoon : By which Time his Highness had advantageously bestowed the Imperialists and the *Spaniards* on the left Wing, and his own Troops on the Right. And now the Fight was renewed more furiously than ever.

The Duke of *Luxembourg* commanded the Right Wing of the *French*, and the Duke of *Nouailles* the Left : for the Marquis *de Rochefort*, the Chevalier *de Tourilles*, and the Count *de Montal*, were all three wounded. The first Onset of the *French* was by far the most vehement that had been seen during the Course of this War. Honour, Hatred, Revenge, Hope, and Despair, animated the Courage of the two Parties. Hope of Victory, which as yet had declared her self in Favour of neither Side, made them resolve to vanquish, or die. The Prince of *Orange* shewed himself every where, sparing nothing upon this Occasion that might facilitate the Victory : Sometimes

times he threw himself into the Midst of his Enemies, to the apparent Hazard of his Life; and the Soldiers, who being encouraged by his Example, strove to out-do one another, sustained the Fury of the Enemy with a Bravery greater than could be expected from them. Having thus frustrated the Hopes of the Prince of *Condé*, he endeavoured to wheel about to the Left. But Monsieur *de Farfaux*, Major-General of the *Dutch* Army, being sent with some Battalions, and seconded by the Count de *Chavagnac*, (who commanded a Squadron of Imperial Horse,) to prevent this Design, opposed the *French* with so much Gallantry, that they were forced to retire. After this the Count sent for four Pieces of Cannon, with which he gauged the Enemy so advantageously, that Count *Souches*, with his forlorn Hope, broke into their strongest Quarter, and gave Proofs of an extraordinary Courage, according to his Custom upon such Occasions. Nor did the Prince of *Lorraine* sit idle, but was several Times seen fighting at the Head of the first Ranks, although he lost so much Blood, that at last he was obliged to withdraw from the Battle. Prince *Pio*, who lay with his Brigade near *Senef*, accompanied by the Marquis *de Grana* and Count *Staremburg*, after he had singalized himself by a thousand noble Actions, was wounded in the Thigh by a Musquet-shot. The Marquis *de Grana*, and the Sons of Count *Souches*, behaved themselves so valiantly at the Head of their Squadrons, that the *French* *Swissers* were not able to gain one Inch of Ground upon them; which did not a little contribute to the Gaining of the Battle for the Confederates.

In the mean Time the Prince of *Condé* charged the Right Wing of the Confederates, with his Cuirassiers and the King's Household, but with-

164 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

out Effect ; only about Seven in the Afternoon he broke two Battalions which were posted in a Meadow at a small Distance from thence : But Prince *Maurice* here performed a signal Piece of Service to the *States*, in stopping the Career of the Enemy, and preventing the great Disorder on that Side, with no less Conduct than Courage. The *Rbingrave* behaved himself with great Bravery ; and we may truly say, that his Valour and Prudence did not a little promote the good Success of this Battle. He was nevertheless constrained to leave the Field by Reason of a Wound he had received. Major-General *Vane*, and the *Sieur de Villaumaire*, after having given remarkable Testimonies of their Valour, were mortally wounded, and died of their Wounds.

The two Armies fought in this Manner till Night with inexpressible Fury on both Sides ; the Ground was covered with the dead and wounded ; while the Combatants, covered with Blood and Sweat, encouraged one another by so terrible a Spectacle. One might have seen whole Battalions of one and the other Side sometimes give Ground ; and then immediately rally by the good Conduct of the respective Commanders, amongst whom the Prince of *Orange* was chief, who was all along to be seen in the Heat of the Battle, encouraging his Men by his own Example. He had near him the young Prince of *Friezeland*, who was not above twenty Years old, and always engaged where the Enemies stood thickest, and doing all that could be expected from so valiant and generous a Prince.

Thus the first Heat and Fire of the *French*, which threaten'd to devour every Thing that stood in its Way, began to slacken about ten at Night. The Infantry, great Part of which they

they lost, kept off at some Distance in spite of all the Prince of *Condé* could do to bring them back ; which making the Prince fear a greater Misfortune, he ordered his Horse to retreat, leaving but a few Squadrons behind to favour it : These he commanded to move off as soon as the rest of his Army was safe, leaving the Victory and the Field of Battle to the Prince of *Orange*, who two Hours after the Retreat of the *French*, made his Army draw off, and put them into Winter Quarters. Nevertheless he left Monsieur *de Fairjaux* all Night in the Field, to observe the Motion of the Enemy, who, though they could not well digest the rude Treatment they had received the Day before, durst attempt nothing ; the Prince of *Condé* having only left some Dragoons in his old Quarters, and got above three Hours March before, lest the Confederates should pursue him.

Such was the Issue of this bloody Battle, wherein the Confederates were at first beat, although they at last got the Victory. For on the Enemies Side there were seven thousand Men killed upon the spot, without reckoning the Wounded, whom the Prince of *Condé* left in the neighbouring Villages, to the Number of fifteen hundred and upwards. On the Side of the Confederates, the whole List of those who were slain, wounded, made Prisoners, and deserted, did not amount in all to above six thousand five hundred, besides that abundance of their Men, after they had been dispersed no one Side and the other, in the Hurry of the Engagement, returned to their Colours. It is commonly reported that a Letter of the Prince of *Condé* to the King of *France* was intercepted ; wherein he acquaints him, that after he had made a general Review of his Army, he

166 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

found it in a very deplorable Condition ; that he had lost the Flower of his Infantry, and the better Part of his Horse ; and, in fine, did not look upon himself to be strong enough to hazard a second Battle. In effect, beside three Regiments, seven hundred *Swissers* of the Guards, and the *Swiss* Regiment of *Molandin* were intirely defeated. An infinite Number of Officers of Note were slain, among whom were the Marquis *de Chanvalon*, *de Clemerant*, *de Bourbon*, and *d'Iliers* ; three Counts, two Cornets of the King's Guards, more than forty Officers of the Lifeguards, forty-three Officers of the King's Regiment, fourscore Officers of the Queen's Guards, nine Collonels, eight Lieutenant-Collonels and Majors, and a hundred and sixty-five Captains, without reckoning the sublatern Officers. So that the Prince of *Condé* did not without Reason complain, that he had lost abundance of brave Officers in this bloody Dispute ; and a certain Truth it is, that if he had not had the Advantage in the Beginning of the Fight, his Army had been entirely defeated. Among several other Standards a white one was carried to *Brussels*, and hung up with a great deal of Solemnity in the Church belonging to the *Carmelites*. This Standard was embroider'd with Gold and Silver, bearing a Sun in the Zodiac, with these proud Words : *Nihil obstabit eunti, Nothing shall stop my Course.*

The Day after the Battle his Highness marched with the whole Army by the Way of *Mons*, and put them into Quarters at *S. Guillain*, where he received five Regiments of new Recruits ; and the Imperialists retired to *Queverain*, where they stayed, without doing any considerable Action, till the Eleventh or Twelfth of *September*.

In the mean Time General *Rabenhaupt* undertook the Siege of *Grave*; which was one of the most memorable Sieges that had happened for a long Time, as well for the Situation of the Place, the Strength of the Garrison, the great Abundance of Ammunition and Provisions, as for the furious Attacks and Assaults of the Besiegers, and the vigorous Resistance of the Besieged: And that which renders it still more famous, is, that it could never be ended till the Arrival of the Prince of *Orange*; who soon determined it.

The Garrison consisted of fourscore and eleven Companies of Foot, who made in all four thousand Men, and of nine Troops of Horse. The *Sieur de S. Louis*, an old experienced Captain, commanded the Cavalry, and the *Marquis de Chamilly*, a valiant and expert Commander, was Governor of the Town, where were four hundred and fifty Pieces of Cannon, a hundred of which were mounted upon the Ramparts, beside an infinite Quantity of Powder, Corn, Granadoes, and all Sorts of Provisions: For here the *French* had laid up all that they had carried away from those Places they had first conquered, and afterwards abandoned.

General *Rabenhaupt* laid Siege to this Place, which extremely incommoded all the Neighbourhood, with twenty Regiments of Foot and some Horse, which were soon after reinforced with two Regiments of Foot, and two hundred Horse, commanded by *Don John de Pimentel*; a Regiment of Foot of the Prince of *Courland*, and two Regiments of Horse of the Elector of *Brandenburg*, under the Command of General *Spaen*. Colonel *Hundebeck* posted himself behind the great Dike on that Side which lay nearest the *Velp*; Colonel *Golfstein* on the Side towards *Over-Yssel*.

168 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

The *Brandenburgh* Cavalry posted themselves higher towards the *Est*, to hinder any Relief from coming into the Town : And the General himself approached near the Castle *de Vegeſak*. The Place being thus environed on all Sides, the Siege was pushed forward with as much Violence on the Side of the Besiegers, as it was vigorously defended by the Besieged.

In the mean Time his Highness and the Imperialists who were quartered upon the Frontiers of *Henault*, having recovered the Disorder of the last Battle, were thinking how to perform some remarkable Action. Upon this Consideration, as soon as the Grand Convoy was arrived from *Brussels*, with the *Spanish* Army, consisting of eight thousand Foot, without reckoning the Horse and Dragoons, the Prince of *Orange* decamped with the whole Army on the Twelfth of *September*, and passed the River *Hayne* near *Tournay* and *Aeth*, and marched from thence to *Oudenarde*. In the Interim two Regiments of Foot, and two thousand five hundred Horse near *Ghent*, were sent to break the Bridges of *Deinſe* and *Harlebeke* upon the River *Ley*, with Orders after that to rejoin the Army. That Evening the same Regiments brought abundance of Barges laden with all Sorts of Ammunition and Provisions, and five hundred Pioneers, who were ordered to advance by the Way of *Oudenarde*, and were followed by a Body of two thousand five hundred Horse, who posted themselves that Evening before the Town, and shut up all the Passages leading to the Garrison on that Side. The Prince of *Orange* and the Count *de Souches* arrived at the same Time, and took each of them their Quarters, the Prince in the Abbey of *Ename*, and the Count on the other Side the River at *Leupegem* and *Elare* : And the
Spaniards

Spaniards commanded by the Duke *de Villa Hermosa* posted themselves at *Beverem* and *Moregem*. There were in the Town four hundred *Germans*, six thousand *Swissers*, a thousand *French*, and four hundred Horse, commanded by the *Sieur de Rosquaire*. The Confederates having finished all their Works, made themselves Masters of the Counterscarp, when the Prince of *Condé*, having decamped from before *Beaumont*, began to approach with his whole Army, which consisted of forty thousand Men, and resolved to give Battle to the Confederates, in Case he could not otherwise relieve the Place. It was therefore his Highness's Advice to get all Things in Readiness, and to meet the Enemy; who was fatigued and spent with so tedious a March. But this Resolution had no Effect, because Count *Souches* was not to be found all that Day; and thus the Army was constrained to keep within their Trenches. In the mean Time the *French* still advanced on that Side where the Imperialists lay posted; but Count *Souches*, instead of ranging his Men in Battle, quitted his Post, and passed the River in so much Haste, that he left some Pieces of Cannon behind which his Highness had sent him, and could not be recovered without extream Danger. By this Means the Prince of *Condé* having an open Passage, enter'd the Town with Part of his Army, and he had certainly gained the Advantage of cutting off all Manner of Communication between the Confederates, had it not been for a great Fog which arose on the sudden, and prevented his Design.

The Prince of *Orange* considering the present State of his Affairs, was of Opinion, that it was the best Way to draw off; and so followed after the Imperialists and the *Spaniards*, whom he joined

170 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

ed within a League of *Oudenard* ; but finding that by Reason of the great Obstinacy of the former, he should be able to effect nothing here, he was resolved to return the same Way to *Grave*, where his Presence was so necessary to carry on the Siege, leaving Count *Waldeck* to command the Army in his Absence. The Prince arrived before this Place on the Ninth of *October*, with sixty Troops of Horse ; and though the Besieged, who were now reduced to great Extremities, defended themselves with great Vigour and Resolution till the Twenty-fifth of the same Month, yet the Marquis *de Chamilly*, seeing it was impossible to hold out against a general Assault, because of the great Breaches in the Works, demanded a Cessation of Arms for three or four Hours ; and after giving Hostages on both Sides, the City surrender'd on very honourable Conditions. And thus ended this Campaign.

The Year 1675. began with the Addressess of the Burghers ; wherein they thanked his Highness for the mighty Services he had done them, in delivering them from the Calamities and Miseries they had suffered under the Tyranny of a foreign Enemy. In Consideration of which they offered him the Sovereignty of the Dutchy of *Gueldres*, and Earldom of *Zutphen*, with the Titles of Duke of *Gueldres*, and Count of *Zutphen*. But the Prince reflecting with himself, that the accepting of this Offer would be Ground of Jealousy to some Persons, and give others Occasion to infer that he only aimed at his own Grandeur in this War, to convince the World of the Sincerity of his Intentions, he judged it the best Way to refuse these Honours ; but at the same Time did not refuse the Offer they made him of being hereditary Governor of that Province. This he readily

readily accepted, and after he had taken the Oaths, he reformed several Abuses which had got footing during the Enemy's Usurpation there. And now by Reason of the continual Alarms the People were in, upon the Occasion of the *French* King's Resolutions, who was to open the Campaign himself in Person in the Beginning of the Spring, he continually applied his Thoughts to the War; and for that End, always assisted at those Conferences where they debated upon their military Affairs. He was at *Cleve* to confer with the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, who entertained him with great Magnificence; and soon after his Arrival at the *Hague*, he fell ill of the Small-Pox; which News caused so much the greater Consternation in the *United Provinces*, because that Disease had been fatal to his Family, in the Person of his Father, his Mother, and the Duke of *Gloucester*; but by the Care and Prudence of an able Physician, and by the Assistance of some Remedies which the Elector of *Brandenburgh* sent him, he recovered his Health, to the universal Joy, not only of *Holland*, but of all the Confederates.

No sooner was he perfectly recovered, than he repaired to the general Rendezvous at *Rosendaël*; for the King of *France* being now upon his March in *Brabant*, it was necessary for the Prince to observe his Motions; and so much the more, because *Limburg*, which was besieged by the Marquis de *Rochefort*, demanded a speedy Relief. For this Reason, his Highness parting with his Army from *Duffel*, joined the Dukes of *Lunenburg* and *Lorraine* at *Gangelt*, with a Resolution to raise the Siege. And in all Probability it had come to a Battle between the *French* King and the Prince, since the King, who was then at *Maastricht*,

stricht, having received Advice of the Prince's March, had repass'd the *Meuse* at *Viset*, to oppose his Design ; but the City not being able to sustain the great Numbers of their Enemies, surrender'd sooner than was expected.

After the taking of *Limburg*, the King of *France* encamped near *Tillemont*, ravaging all the Country round about *Louvain*, *Brussels*, and *Meckline*. He had a mighty Desire to make himself Master of *Louvain* ; but his Highness and the Duke de *Villa Hermosa* watched him all along so narrowly, that he durst not undertake it ; wherefore, finding he was able to do no more, content with having gained *Limburg*, he returned to *Paris*, leaving the Prince of *Condé* to observe the Prince of *Orange*.

And to say the Truth, both these wary Generals watched one another so carefully, that they could not gain the least Advantage one over the other. But the Prince of *Condé* was soon commanded to go into *Alsatia*, after the Death of the Marechal de *Turenne*. Our Prince therefore had now to do with a new General, the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, but who in Prudence and Conduct was by no Means inferior to his great Predecessor. His Highness had nevertheless this Advantage over him, that he hinder'd him from ravaging the Territory of *Triers* ; so that after the fatal and entire routing of Monsieur de *Crequi*, that City fell into the Hands of the Imperialists. *France* having thus sustained two mighty Losses, in the Death of *Turenne* and the Defeat of *Crequi*, the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, rather than run the Hazard of receiving a third, which, perhaps, might have proved mortal, suffer'd the Prince of *Orange* to take *Bins* before his Face, when there were three hundred and fifty Men in Garrison, and

and great Store of Provisions. His Highness order'd all its Fortifications to be demolished, to render it unserviceable to the Enemy; and finding the Season now well advanced, dispersed his Army, and came back to the *Hague*.

The Calamities of War, which had for some Years afflicted and depopulated the greatest Part of *Europe*, were so extremely great and deplorable, that several Princes, moved with Compassion, did deliberate of the most proper Means to stop the Progress of those Miseries, under which the People languished. Though this Design was so highly Advantageous to *Christendom* in general, yet it did but slowly Advance, till at last the King of *Great Britain*, having concluded a Peace with *Holland*, resolved to offer his Mediation to procure an Universal Peace among all the Christian Princes; which having at last been submitted to, the City of *Nimwegen* was chosen for the Place of Treaty, where all the Plenipotentiaries met towards the Beginning of the Year 1676.

This hinder'd neither Party from making as mighty Preparations to renew the War in the Spring, as if there were not the least Thoughts of a Peace: So that during the Winter his Highness was sufficiently employed in getting his Army ready against the Opening of the Campaign; for it was an easy Matter to foresee that there would be Occasion for very considerable Forces to oppose the common Enemy, as soon as the Season was approached. The *French*, on their Part, began before the Middle of *April* to make a Review of several of their Troops under Mareschal *de Crequi*, near *Charleville*; and Mareschal *d'Humieres* was in the Field with a Body of fifteen thousand Men near *Courtray*, putting all the Country under Contribu-

tion,

tion, the *Spaniards* not being strong enough to resist him.

Before the Prince of *Orange* could join the Duke de *Villa Hermosa*, which he did at *Cambren* on the 26th of *April*, the *Mareschal de Crequi* had blocked up *Condé* with an Army of sixteen thousand Men. Upon the Receipt of this News, the King of *France* parted immediately from *Paris*, and was soon after followed by the Duke of *Orleanse*, who brought with him a Reinforcement of ten thousand Men. The Place was so furiously attack'd and batter'd on all Sides, that unable to hold out any longer, they were constrained to surrender at Discretion; although the Prince of *Orange* was advanced as far as *Granville* to relieve it. The King of *France* having given Orders to repair the Fortifications of *Condé*, and to place a Garrison of three thousand Men in the Town, commanded the Duke of *Orleanse* to besiege *Bouchain*. This was a small Town, but exceeding strong, situated between *Cambrai* and *Valenciennes*, and defended the Communication between those two Places; for this Reason it had a good Garrison, under the Command of a Governor, who had the Reputation of a Brave and Prudent Captain. But the Duke with such an Army did not find the Siege to be a Work of great Difficulty, and by so much the less, because the King of *France*, who commanded the Army in Person, was not far from him, and all this While kept the *Dutch* and *Spanish* Army in Breath. The Prince who was now encamped in View of the Enemy near *Valenciennes*, and was resolved to attack him the Day following, in case *Bouchain* had not been taken, would not quit his Post till the *French* King had decamped first, and having sent a considerable Number of Horse and Foot to seize all the Passes and Bridges upon the

the River *Dender*, hinder'd him from ravaging the Country of *Alost*. About the Beginning of *June* the King return'd to *Paris*, and gave the Command of his Army, in the *Spanish Netherlands*, to *Mareschal de Schomberg*; and the Prince of *Orange* encamped before *Maestricht*. On the other Side, the *Mareschal*, to make a Powerful Diversion, sent *Humieres* with fifteen thousand Men to Besiege *Air*, a Place of Prodigious strength, for it is encompassed with a deep Morass, and excellent Fortifications on three Sides, consequently it cou'd be entred but one Way only, which was defended by a Fort called *St. Francis*, having five Bastions, two Half-Moons, and a very deep Ditch. Nevertheless all this did not hinder him from making himself soon Master of the Fort, the Governor not having Men enough to oppose to the great Numbers of the *French*, who threw such a prodigious Quantity of Bombs and Granadoes into the Place, that most of the Houses were set on Fire. Upon which the Burghers, having, without the Governor's Privity, demanded to capitulate, he was obliged to surrender the Town; which Nevertheless he did on very Honourable Conditions, which were easily agreed to by the *French*, because they were informed that the Duke de *Villa Hermosa* was on his Way to attempt raising the Siege.

All this while the Prince of *Orange* never stirr'd from before *Maestricht*, which he had invested with his own Army, and the Troops of the Confederates; to each of whom he assigned their proper Quarter. Among the rest of these Troops, the *English*, under Col. *Fenwick*, Col. *Widdrington*, and Col. *Ashley*, to the Number of two thousand six hundred Men, without reckoning the Volunteers and Reformades, presented a Request to his Highness, wherein they petition'd him to assign them

them a particular Quarter; and that they might be Commanded separately; that if they behaved themselves like Valiant Men, they might have all the Honour, and if otherwise, all the Shame to themselves, it not being reasonable that they should suffer for the Fault of others. This the Prince readily granted, and gave them a separate Post, over against his own Regiment of Guards, under the Command of Col. *Fenwick*, the eldest Colonel of the three. They were as good as their Word, as they really made it appear by their desperate Attacks, where they signalized themselves by their extraordinary Valour, as long as the Siege lasted.

And in Truth, never was Siege carry'd on with greater Vigour and Resolution than this was; the Prince continually encouraging the Soldiers with his Presence, till he received a slight Hurt in his Arm by a Musquet-shot. But two Things hinder'd them from taking the Town, which might otherwise have fallen into their Hands: First, the River was so low, that the Prince was forced to stay some Days till his Cannon came from *Ruremond*. In the Second Place, the Forces he expected from the Bishop of *Munster* and the Dukes of *Lunenburg*, came not to his Relief. On the other Side, *Schomberg* having received express Orders to succour the Town, and for that Purpose having marched as far as *Tongres*, his Highness summoned a Council of War, to consider what was to be done in this Conjunction; where, after they had reflected upon the present Condition of the Army, which was extremely lessen'd and fatigued, and found it was impossible to shut up the Passes and Avenues to the City on the Side of *Wick*, and that the *French* would infallibly throw some Relief into it, notwithstanding all their Endeavours to the contrary; in short, after they saw their
their

their Horse could not subsist any longer in the Trenches for want of Forrage, it was unanimously resolved to raise the Siege. The Prince commanded the Horse to join Count *Waldeck*, and sent the Artillery, Ammunition, and Provisions, with the Sick and Wounded, to *Ruremond* by Water, keeping his Foot in a Posture of fighting till the Vessels were out of all Danger. Soon after, judging the Campaign was ended for this Year, he left his Army under the Command of Count *Waldeck*; and returned to *Holland*; to be present at the General Assembly of the States. He gave them an Account of the last Expedition; which so highly satisfied them, that the President congratulated him upon the Score of his happy Return; and in the Name of the whole Assembly thanked him for the extraordinary Pains and Fatigues he had undergone for the Safety of the Republick.

The Campaign being thus finished, all the World was in great Hopes that a Peace wou'd be soon concluded: But as it is a much easier Matter to kindle a Fire than to extinguish it, a Peace like this, where so many different Interests and Parties were to be satisfied, could not be concluded with that Speed which those Persons, who Impatiently wished for it, did imagine. The very Preliminaries of this numerous Assembly at *Nimeguen* could not be regulated in the Compass of one Winter; and notwithstanding all the Instances and Application of the King of *Great Britain*, those who reason'd solidly saw clear enough that the Peace was in no great Readiness. Nor were their Conjectures vain; for no sooner was the Year 1677 begun, but, notwithstanding the Depth of Winter, the *French* marched directly into the *Spanish Netherlands*, and in a short Time all the Places about *Valenciennes*, *Cambray*, and *St. Omers*, were

N

covered

178 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

covered with the Enemies Troops; and these three Cities were in a Manner blocked up at a Distance; the *French* openly boasting, that they would make themselves Masters of two important Places before the *Spaniards* were in a Condition to take the Field. * *Valenciennes* was the first Place invested, with a Army of fifty or sixty thousand Men, under the command of the Duke of *Luxemburg* and the Count *de Montal*; and four Days after, the King himself arrived in Person in the Camp. There was in the City a Garrison of two thousand *Spanish*, *Walloon*, and *Italian* Foot, with about one thousand Horse and Dragoons, commanded by the Marquis *de Risburg*, Brother to Prince *d'Epino*y.

The King, after his Arrival, view'd the Posts, gave Orders for the Trenches to be opened, and set up Batteries. In fine, the Siege was so vigorously pushed on in a few Days, that the *French* were advanced as far as the Glacis of the Counterscarp, and a Horn-Work which was one of the best Defences the City had. But the King, not being willing to lose Time in taking all the Out-Works regularly, order'd an Assault to be made on the Horn-Work in four different Places, all at once, by Eight in the Morning; and to facilitate this Enterprize, alarmed the Besieged all the Night with throwing of Bombs, Granadoes, and Carcasses, which had the desired Effect: For after a short Dispute the *French* enter'd the Town, losing no more in this Expedition than only Count *de Barlemont*, a Colonel of the Regiment of *Picardy*, three Musqueteers, six Grenadiers, and some Soldiers.

The King having thus carried *Valenciennes*, fate down before *Cambray*, with part of his Army,

* A great and stately City upon the *Scheld*, built, as 'tis commonly pretended, by the Emperor *Valentinian*.

commanded by the Duke of *Luxemburg*; and order'd the Marechal *d'Humieres* to invest *St. Omers* with another Part. *Cambray* is one of the oldest Cities in the *Low Countries*, built ever since the Time of *Servius Hostilius*; but the Castle was built by *Charles the Fifth*; upon which Account the *Spaniards* took great Care to preserve it. There were in Garrison fourteen hundred Horse, four Regiments of Foot, besides two Companies of old *Spanish* Soldiers, under the command of *Don Pedro de Laval* the Governor. The Cathedral was in so great Veneration for the Beauty of the Structure, that the Canons came out of the Town, and presented a Petition to the King, wherein they requested him not to Fire at the Church, which he freely granted. The Lines of Circumvallation were no sooner finished, but the King commanded an Assault to be made on the two Half-Moons on the Castle-Side; which the *French* having soon made themselves Masters of, they immediately began to undermine the Ramparts. This put the Besieged into such a Consternation, that they desired to capitulate, and surrender'd the Town on very honourable Conditions.

But though the Town was lost, the Castle held out still; for the Governor, taking Advantage of the Cessation of Arms, gave Orders in the mean Time to have some Cannon and other necessary Provisions got ready; commanded all the Horses to be slain, only reserving ten for each Company, and thus retired into the Castle with all his Soldiers, before the *French* had the least Suspicion of it: Being resolved to sell the Castle dearer than he had done the City. The King was obliged to cease for some Time, not only because the *French* Pioneers were repulsed by the Besieged, in a Sally they had made to prevent their Approach, but also be-

180 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

cause he was informed the Prince of *Orange* was marching to the Relief of *St. Omers*. He sent the Duke of *Luxemburg* with a great Part of his Army to reinforce his Brother the Duke of *Orleance*, who had laid Siege to that City, and had already finished his Batteries.

The News of the great Success which the *French* King had at *Valenciennes* and *Cambray*, and the Siege of *St. Omers*, had so mightily alarmed the United Provinces, that the Prince of *Orange* was forced to take the Field before the rest of the Confederates were ready to join him. He assigned *Ypres* for the general Rendezvous of his Army, which was composed of *Dutch*, and some other Troops drawn out of the *Spanish* Garrisons : He began his March on the 7th of *April*, and on the 9th arrived at *St. Mary Capel*, where he was informed that the Duke of *Orleans* lay encamped on the great Road to *St. Omers*, and had only left a few Regiments in the Trenches to keep the City blocked up. The Streightness of the Ways, which he was to pass, made his March very tedious ; for which Reason, after he had marched all the next Day, he advanced no farther than a small River, called *Pene*, on the other Side of which he perceived the Enemy drawn up in Battle. The Prince having consulted his Guides, and those who knew the Country, they all assured him that there was no other Passage than this, or at *Bacq*, which they looked upon to be the only Place by which *St. Omers* might be reliev'd. Upon this Consideration he resolved to pass the River, and set upon the Enemy ; and having order'd some new Bridges to be made, and having repaired those the *French* had broken down, he accordingly passed it on the 11th of *April* : By Break of Day all were got over, before the Enemy was aware of them. But when he had passed it with

with his Troops he was very much surprized to find that there was another River still between the *French* and him, encumber'd with Trees and Hedges, although those who were acquainted with the Country had assured him of the contrary: This strangely embarrass'd him, as not having in the least expected this second Obstacle: But it did not hinder him from making himself Master of the Abbey de *Pienes*. In the mean Time the Enemy having received a Reinforcement of fifteen thousand Men, came to attack the Abbey, where the Prince's Dragoons were posted; who being supported by some Regiments of Foot, received them so warmly, that they were forced to retire. After this, the Prince set Fire to the Abbey, lest the Enemy should take Post there. At the same Time the *French* advanced slowly with the Right Wing of their Army, to Charge the Prince's left Wing in the Flank, which was covered with abundance of Hedges, where were likewise posted two Battalions. The Prince perceiving that the Enemy had received some new Recruits on that Side, sent three fresh Battalions to support his own, as likewise to guard the Plain which was behind the Hedges. But the two first Regiments basely quitted their Post upon the first Approach of the Enemy; and the other three Regiments sent to their Assistance, having not sufficient Time to put themselves in order, and seeing the two first Battalions run away, betook themselves to their Heels, and breaking into their own Squadrons, which stood there to cover them, occasioned an extraordinary Confusion. Upon this the *French* Cavalry advancing, and being supported by the Infantry which kept perpetual firing, the Prince's Squadrons were beaten back: But they did not go far; soon rallied again, and poured so vigorously upon the *French*, that they made them fly in their Turn. In the mean Time the Enemy's Foot

being advanced above, and having possessed the Hedges, where the Prince's Men were posted before, they could not possibly make a long Resistance, nor hinder the rest of the Foot from being attacked in the Flank as well as the Front. This obliged the Foot, after they had done their Duty extremely well, to quit their Post; and the Prince repassing the River, retir'd in very good Order to *Steenword*, and from thence to *Poperdingue*; the Enemy having been so rudely handled by Count *Waldeck*, who commanded the Prince's Right Wing, that they had no Inclination to pursue him. And this was the Issue of the Battel at *Mont Cassel*.

The Prince having retired in the Manner we have related, the *French* King pursued the Siege of the Citadel of *Cambray* with all imaginable Vigour; and it fell out very unfortunately for the Besieged, that a Bomb set fire on one of their Magazines, where the Granadoes and other warlike Provisions lay, and utterly consumed it. However, the Besieged continued to defend themselves bravely, and recompenced their Loss in some Manner by the Death of the Marquis *de Renel*, one of the *French* King's Lieutenant-Generals, who was slain by a Cannon-Shot from the Castle. But at last, the *French* having made several Breaches, and the Governor of the Citadel being wounded, they were constrained to yield to the great Number, and to the continual Attacks of the Enemy, and to surrender the Castle; which was done on very honourable Conditions.

To return to the Duke of *Orleans*, although victorious, he durst not quit the Field where the Battle was fought, but kept himself upon his Guard for eight Days successively, lest the Prince should throw Succours into *St. Omers*. But when he received the News that his Highness had passed

fed the Canal of *Ghent* with all his Forces, he returned before the Town, which he besieged with his whole Army ; and after a gallant Resistance, which cost him several of his best Officers, the Besieged were forced, against their Will, to surrender upon good Terms.

After the Taking of these Places, the *French* Heat began to be somewhat abated ; and those who were so forward to attack others, were now content to act on the defensive all the rest of the Summer, and durst never put it to the Hazard of a Battle, although it was often offer'd them. Wherefore, after several tedious Marches and Counter-Marches on both Sides, and the Confederates ineffectual laying Siege to *Charleroy*, which for several weighty Considerations they thought expedient to raise, the Prince returned to the *Hague*, being accompanied by the Earl of *Offory*, *Don Carlos*, the Duke of *Albemarle*, and several other Persons of Quality. After he had given the *States-General* an Account of the last Campaign, with the Reasons which obliged him to raise the Siege of *Charleroy*, and not to attack the Enemy, who were not only superior to him in Number, but pos'd to the greatest Advantage, their High and Mightinesses thanked him for his Conduct and indefatigable Pains, humbly beseeching him still to continue his Zeal for the Publick Interest,

A little after his Return to the *Hague*, several of the *English* Nobility arrived at the Prince's Court, who in an Assembly of the *States-General* gave them to understand, that his Uncle, the King of *Great Britain*, earnestly * desired him to

N 4

make

* Sir *William Temple*, in his *Memoirs*, represents this Matter otherwise ; for there we are told, that King *Charles II.* was so far from courting the Prince to come to visit him, that he was apprehensive of his Arrival.

make a Voyage into *England*, in Hopes that his Presence there would not a little contribute to the Peace then in Agitation, which would be of such mighty Advantage to the Republick. Thus his Highness took his Leave of the *States*, and of all the Colleges, on the 17th of *October*, and being accompanied by the Earl of *Offory*, Monsieur *d'Odyk*, the Count *de Nassaw*, and several other Persons of Condition, he embarked at *Helvoetsluys*, in one of his Majesty's Yachts, and arrived at *Harwich* on the Nineteenth, about Ten in the Morning; where the Duke of *Albemarle*, and the Master of the Ceremonies attended him in the King's Coaches, and conducted him the same Evening to the King and his Royal Highness, at *Ipswich*, who received him with all the Testimonies of a particular Kindness and Affection. On the Twenty-third he arrived with the two Royal Brothers at *Whitehall*, and was lodged in the Duke of *York*'s Apartment, who retired to *St. James's*.

What was, at first, nothing but a bare Surmize, was soon after confirmed by the King himself; for on the First of *November* his Majesty acquainted the Council with his Design to marry the Prince of *Orange* to his Royal Highness's eldest Daughter, declaring that he hoped this Alliance would facilitate the Accomplishment of a general Peace, which his Majesty was resolved to advance as far as the Interest of his Kingdoms did engage him. After this the whole Council went in a Body to compliment the Princess, and afterwards the Prince; the rest of the Nobility did the same after their Example.

The Prince of *Orange* acquainted the *States* with it by an Express, giving them to understand, that after he had maturely weighed the Reasons which

which might incline him to marry, he thought he could not make a better Choice than the Princess *Mary*; that he had already demanded her in Marriage of the King, and of his Royal Highness her Father, who immediately gave their Consent; that he judged it advisable to inform them of it, expecting their Approbation of the Match with all speed, that he might the sooner repair to them for the Service of his Country.

Hereupon the *States-General* were assembled, and seriously considering the Reasons of States, upon which this Marriage was founded, with the great Advantages it might produce, as for Instance, a Confirmation of that strict Union which was between the King of *Great Britain* and the *States* of the *United Provinces*, the Establishment of the ancient House of *Orange*, and the Conclusion of the Peace, so earnestly desired; I say, after they had seriously considered all this, but especially the happy Choice his Highness had made of a Princess, who, beside her natural Sweetness, possessed all the Virtues that a Husband could desire; they testified their Approbation by a publick Edict, in Terms full of Joy and Satisfaction, declaring moreover the mighty Esteem they had for so glorious an Alliance, and their sincere Resolution to cultivate the ancient Friendship and good Correspondence which had always been, and was, between his *Britanick* Majesty and them.

This Answer arriving at *London* on the Fourth of *November*, which was his Highness's Birthday, the Marriage was celebrated at Eleven at Night; but with so little Noise, that the People knew nothing of it till the next Morning, when they gave all publick Testimonies of their Joy by ringing of Bells and Bonfires. But amidst all his Rejoycing and Feasting, the Prince knowing

186 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

knowing how necessary his Presence was in *Holland*, made all possible Expedition to get thither. He parted from *London* on the Twenty-ninth of *November* with his Princess, and landed at *Ter-beyde*, from whence he went to *Hounslaerdyk*, where they tarried some Time, till they made their publick Entry into the *Hague*, which was a few Days after performed with extraordinary Magnificence. But I pass all these Ceremonies over in Silence, in order to come to Matters of greater Importance.

Towards the Beginning of the Year 1678. though it was the Midst of Winter, the *French* King made such mighty Preparations for War, that all *Europe* was alarmed at them, but particularly *Holland* and the Confederates. This made the King of *Great Britain* send the Earl of *Fever-sham* to his Most Christian Majesty with a Project of Peace ; by which *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *Tournay*, *Condé*, *Valenciennes*, *St. Guillain*, and some other Towns were to be surrendered to the *Spaniards*, and the King of *France* to keep all the *Franche-Comté* in his Possession. But he would not hearken to it ; and as for the King of *England* he was unwilling to abate any Thing in his Proposition ; this obliged his *Britanick* Majesty to send Orders to my Lord *Hyde*, his Ambassadors at *Nimeguen*, to make a strict Alliance with the *States General*. Which being concluded, he dispatched my Lord *Montague* into *France* to press the King to accept his Terms, and gave out Commissions at the same Time for raising an Army. But the *French* King rejected these Conditions of Peace, and made great Provisions for the War, on all Sides, but especially in his new Acquisitions in the *Low-Countries*. Upon which the King of *England* recalled the
Troops

Troops he had in the Service of *France*; which, besides their other ill Treatment, were sent Home without their Pay.

The King of *Great Britain* held firm to his Resolution; and summoning a Parliament, communicated to them the late Alliance he had made with *Holland*, for the publick Benefit and Repose of *Christendom*; protesting he was resolved to force the *French* King to a Peace; and therefore desired them to furnish him with a Sum of Money necessary for such a Design. The Lower House thanked his Majesty for the great Care he took of the Protestant Religion, in marrying his Niece to a Protestant Prince, beseeching him not to consent to any Conditions of Peace with *France*, unless they were better than those at the *Pyrenæan* Treaty. To which the King having consented, the Commons, after a long Deliberation, resolved to equip a Fleet of fourscore and ten Men of War, and to raise an Army of twenty-nine thousand eight hundred and seventy Land Men, and nominated Commissioners to compute the Expence.

Whilst these Things lay under Debate, the *French* King, who was sensible what Designs the Confederates were forming against him, resolved to render them all ineffectual, by being before hand with them. To this Effect he left *Paris* on the Seventh of *February*; and marching by the Side of *Mets*, entered *Flanders*, no one being able to determine where the Storm would fall. All the World was of Opinion that the Design was upon *Mons*, or *Namur*, or some other Place of like Importance; and *Ghent*, which never expected to be attack'd, had so weakened its Garrison by drawing out their Men, and distributing them in other Places, that the *French* King, who knew this very well, sat down before it on the First of
March

188 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

March with an Army of threescore or fourscore thousand Men. It was impossible for a City of so large a Compass, which had not above four or five hundred Soldiers in Garrison, beside the Inhabitants, to defend it self long against a vain-glorious Prince, who valued the Taking of a Half-moon more than the Loss of a thousand Men, and who by his Assaults and Batteries had extreemly weaken'd it. *Ghent* was forced to surrender nine Days after it was besieged. From thence the Enemy came before *Ypres*; but that City being much stronger than *Ghent*, and beside, furnished with a better Garrison, the Besiegers met so stout an Opposition there, and lost so many Officers and Soldiers before they took it, that the King put the greatest Part of his Army immediately into Garrison, and returned to *Paris*; whether he thought his Army sufficiently harass'd by these two Sieges, or whether he thought he had humbled his Enemies enough to incline them now to accept his own Proposals of a Peace, or lastly, whether he was afraid of the *English*, who had sent considerable Forces into *Flanders*.

For about this Time the Duke of *Monmouth* was arrived at *Bruges* with three thousand Horse and Foot, which the King of *Great Britain* had sent to reinforce the Prince of *Orange's* Army; and the Parliament was so earnestly bent to pursue the War against *France*, that they petitioned the King to declare open War against it, promising to stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes, and to furnish him from Time to Time with sufficient Sums to carry on so generous an Undertaking.

In the mean Time all the World was astonished to hear the *French* King had intirely abandon'd *Messina* and *Sicily*. The more able Politicians imagined

imagined that now there were no Hopes of a Peace, since this Prince had abandoned his Conquests in *Italy*, as he had lately done those in *Holland*, for no End but that he might the better compass his Designs upon *Spain* and the Empire. But others said, it was an infallible Sign he was not so strong as he pretended to be ; and that what he had done, was rather out of meer Necessity, than for any other End. However it was, the Parliament of *England* were of Opinion that *France* was resolved to continue the War in *Germany* and the *Low-Countries* ; and therefore to stop his Career, granted his Majesty a Poll-Bill, and by the same Act, prohibited the Importation of all *French* Commodities. King *Charles*, who was desirous to enter into a League with the Empire, *Spain*, and the *United Provinces*, would oblige them to make the same Prohibition in Relation to *French* Goods, in their own respective Dominions : But while the *Hollanders* were demurring upon the last Point, believing that such a Prohibition would ruin their Trade, an unexpected Accident fell out which changed the whole Face of Affairs.

The King of *France*, after his Return to *Paris*, seeing his *Britanick* Majesty was resolved to support the Interests of his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*, particularly since his Voyage into *England*, and his Marriage with his Niece, formed of himself a Project of Peace, which he sent to his Ambassador at *Nimeguen*, there to be distributed among the other Ambassadors and Mediators by those of *England*. The chief of these Propositions were, That the King of *Sweden* and the Duke of *Gottorp* should be entirely satisfied ; that the Prince and Bishop of *Strasburg* should be restored to all his Domains, Goods, Honours,

Honours, and Prerogatives; and that his Brother Prince *William* of *Furtemberg*, should be set at Liberty. That as for the Emperor, he should alter nothing in the publick Declarations that were made at the Treaty of *Westphalia*; only he offered either to keep *Philipsburg* and give up *Friburg*, or else to keep *Friburg*, and give up *Philipsburg*. That as for *Spain*, he would restore *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *Ghent*, and *St. Guillain*, with their Dependances; but in Recompence demanded all the *Franche-Comté*, *Valenciennes*, *Bouchain*, *Condé*, *Cambray*, *Aire*, and *St. Omers*, with all their Dependances; in a word, all the Places he was in Possession of, except those abovementioned. Beside, he consented to surrender *Charlemont*, or *Dinant*, to the Catholick King, provided the Bishop of *Leige* and the Emperor agreed to it.

That as for what concerned the *States General*, beside the Satisfaction he gave them by what he yielded up to *Spain*, he would restore *Maestricht* to them, and continue the same Treaty of Commerce they before enjoyed: And as for the Interests of the Duke of *Lorraine*, he was willing to re-establish him, according to the *Pirenean* Treaty, or to surrender all his Territories to him, except the City of *Nancy*; but that by Way of Recompence, he would give him *Toul*, reserving nevertheless to himself a Passage from his Frontiers into *Alsatia*, and the Roads which would be necessary to him from *France* to *Nancy*, and from *Nancy* to *Mets*, *Bresac*, and the *Franche-Comté*.

That the Confines between *Spain* and the *Low-Countries*, to begin from the Sea, should be the *Meuse*, *Nieuport*, *Dixmuyde*, *Courtray*, *Oudenard*, *Aeth*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, and *Namur*; and that these Confines should be secured by these Places, since they

they had cost him some Millions to fortify, and by quitting them, he deprived himself of the Advantage of marching up to the Gates of *Brussels* whenever he pleased.

These Conditions were liked by some, but disapproved by others. The *States General*, for Instance, had no Reason to reject them; but the Ministers of the Allies, in a Conference at the *Hague*, absolutely rejected them as unjust and unreasonable. After several warm Disputes upon this Occasion, the *Spaniards* began at last to comply, and that the more, because they saw both *England* and *Holland* consented to the Proposals of *France*. Beside this, their Affairs grew every Day worse and worse, by the considerable Loss of *Fort Leeuw*, which was much about this Time unfortunately surprized by the *French*. But what served wholly to determine them, was the Return of the *French* King, who, beside an Army near *Brussels*, had two more not far off, one upon the *Rhine*, and the other between the *Meuse* and the *Sambre*, which threatened nothing less than the entire Loss of the *Spanish Netherlands*, in Case the *Hollanders* made a Peace without them, and continued Neuters after it during the Course of this War; to which the King of *France* earnestly perswaded them.

The *Spaniards* therefore being constrained to yield to the Necessity of their Affairs, declared they were ready to accept these Conditions of Peace. Upon which the *States-General* were very urgent with the other Allies to give their Consent; and upon the Delay of the Ministers, who amused themselves with making Memorials and Replies, dispatched express Orders to their Ambassadors at *Nimeguen*, to conclude the Treaty out of hand. But they were extreemly surprized when

when the Plenipotentiaries of *France* refused to sign it; for they demanded that entire Satisfaction should be given to the King of *Sweden*, protesting that in Case of Refusal the King their Master would conclude nothing. This started new Difficulties, and gave Occasion to the *States General* to make fresh Complaints of the Procedure of the King of *France*, after they had so frankly submitted to the Conditions which he himself had proposed. That King's Answer was, That he should come to *St. Quintin*, where he would tarry six Days for the Commissioners whom they should send to adjust this Difference. But the States, thinking they had done enough on their Part, resolved, in the Presence of the Prince of *Orange*. to send no Body till the Treaty was signed.

The News of this Difference, and of the Resolution of the *Hollanders* to continue the War, unless the King of *France* would somewhat abate the Interests of *Sweden*, being arrived in *England*, the Parliament, who before had voted to disband the Army, which the King had raised both by Sea and Land, were now resolved to keep it on Foot. His Majesty sent Part of the Army over to *Flanders*, and made a League offensive and defensive with the *United Provinces*; wherein a very short Time was limited for the *French* King to sign the Treaty, or declare his further Pretensions. This resolute Conduct of the King of *Great Britain* put an End to this troublesome Affair, and the Treaty of Peace between *France* and *Holland* was signed on the Eleventh of *August*, at Midnight. It is certain the *French* King had done better not to have refined so much in his Politicks; for it had like to have cost him the entire Loss of the Duke of *Luxemburg's* Army.

Mons

Mons had been a long Time blocked up by the *French*, and was now in a Manner reduced to the last Extremities, when the Prince of *Orange* receiving Advice that the Confederates had joined the Army of *Spain* and *Holland*, which was near the Canal of *Brussels*, he departed by Night from the *Hague* the Twenty-sixth of *July*. Immediately after his Arrival he called a Council of War with the Generals of the Allies; where it was resolved that they should decamp, and pursue the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who marched by *Mons* with a Design to hinder any Relief from being put into the Town.

Thus resolved, the Prince parted with the whole Army at the Beginning of *August*, and no sooner had he left *Brussels*, but General *Spaen* joined him with a Re-inforcement of six thousand Men of the Elector of *Brandenburg* and the Bishop of *Munster*. The *French*, who had rested some Days at *Soignes*, hearing of the Prince of *Orange's* March, suddenly decamped, and the Confederate Army encamped in the very same Place where the Enemy had been the Day before. His Highness marching from thence on the Side of *Roeles*, advanced with his Left Wing as far as the Abbey of *St. Denis*, where the Duke of *Luxemburg* had his Quarters. And as this Post was in a Manner inaccessible, by reason of the Woods, the Briars and Precipices it was encompassed with, the Duke so little dream'd of being attack'd, that he was at Dinner when they brought him Word the Prince of *Orange* was coming to surprize him; which forced him to retire in some Disorder. The Prince had *Castrau* before his Right Wing, which the Duke had gained in great Precipitation; and it was happy for him that this Place was as hard to be got to, as the other he quitted. In the mean

Time his Highness, whom these Difficulties did not discourage, had no sooner drawn out his Army, than he was resolved to beat the Enemy out of his new Post; and sending for his Artillery, ordered it to play upon the *French*, who were posted a little higher on one Side of a Cloister, near *St. Denis*, which the Duke of *Luxemburg* thought he might defend well enough with his Cannon. But it was impossible for them to sustain the Shock of the Confederate Dragoons, who beat them from this Post, and made themselves Masters of the Cloister; while General *Collier*, advanced on the Side of the Abbey, and seconded by General *Delwick*, broke through the narrow Ways, and mounting these horrible Precipices with an invincible Courage, routed the Enemy, who for some Time, made a vigorous Resistance in their Lines. In the midst of this Engagement the Prince, accompanied by the Duke of *Monmouth*, who fought by his Side all the Day, and encouraged with his good Success, cried out, *Follow me, follow me*, to encourage those Regiments which were to second the first. Both Sides were very liberal of their Powder and Ball; and all the Regiments of the left Wing seconded one another till Night with the same Vigour and Resolution. Count *Horn* on his Side approached nearer with his Cannon, and order'd it to play on the *French* Battalions in the Valley, where he caused a terrible Slaughter.

From thence his Highness advanced with speed to *Castrau*, which was attack'd by the *Spaniards* on the Side of the Right Wing, where the Prince's Regiment of Guards led the *Van*, under the Command of Count *Solmes*, who being seconded by the Duke of *Holstein's* Regiment, and by the *English*, forced the Enemies at last to quit the Place. The Regiment of Foot Guards continued in Action with

with the *French* for the Space of five Hours, and pursued them a Quarter of a League through Fields and Precipices. 'Tis certainly a Thing hardly to be believ'd, that Men should be capable of making such brave Efforts in Places so extremely disadvantageous, and several Persons who have viewed and examined them since, say, there are few Places in the World naturally so strong.

The Earl of *Offory* did Wonders with his *Engliss* at a small Distance from the Foot Guards, where the *French* lost abundance of Men. But the Prince in the Heat of the Action advanced so far, that he was in great Danger of being lost, had not *Monsieur Ouwerkerk* come seasonably to his Relief, and killed an adventurous Captain that was just going to let fly a Pistol at him. The Cavalry did nothing all this while by reason of the uneven Situation of the Place, all the Execution lay upon the Infantry and Dragoons. Night put an End to the Dispute; by the Favour of which the Duke of *Luxemburg* made his Retreat without Noise, retired towards *Mons*, and covered himself with a Wood on one Side, and a River on the other, leaving to his Highness, as Marks of Victory, the Field where the Battle was fought, the greatest Part of the wounded, abundance of Tents and Baggage, with a World of Powder and other Warlike Ammunition.

The States General receiving the News of so great a Success, sent Commissioners to the Prince, to congratulate him for the Victory he had gained with such Glory and Reputation, and for the signal Actions by him performed in this last Battle to the great Hazard of his Life. And to testify what a Value they set upon his Preservation, they presented *Monsieur Ouwerkerk* who had so generously opposed himself to the Danger that threatened

196 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

threatened his Highness, with a Sword, whose Handle was of massy Gold, a Pair of Pistols mounted with Gold, and a whole Horse Furniture of the same Metal.

The Prince of *Orange* having thus obliged the Duke of *Luxemburg* to retire, had without Question pushed his Point, and thrown Relief into the Town; but as he was consulting how to effect it, Word was brought him that the King of *France*, and the *States-General* had accommodated all Differences. The Success of this Battle hastened the Conclusion of the Treaty between *Spain* and *France*, which was signed on the Seventeenth of *September*, to the great Praise of the King of *England*; who having joined the Terror of his Arms to the Authority of his Mediation, had for his Recompence the Satisfaction to see the Peace and general Welfare of *Europe* given as a Portion with his Neice, while the two great Alliances between *France* and *Holland*, and between *Spain* and *France*, were the happy Effects of the conjugal Alliance between his Highness and the Princess *Mary* of *England*.

The War being thus ended between *France* and the *United Provinces*, his Highness had now Time to breath after the Fatigues and Hurries of the last Campaigns: For after the Ratification of the Peace, and the Restitution of *Maastricht* to the States, the King of *France* no more disturbed the *Low-Countries*; wherefore when his Highness had reformed all those Innovations which had been introduced by the *French* when they were Masters of the Country, the People began to enjoy the Repose and Tranquility they had so long desired.

But Matters were not so soon adjusted between the Kings of *France* and *Spain*. By the Treaty concluded

concluded between the two Crowns it was agreed, that Commissioners should meet at *Cambray*, to regulate any Disputes that might happen about the Limits: This was in the Year 1679. But after several tedious Contests, occasioned by the excessive Pretentions of the *French*, who demanded whole Provinces, in the Nature of Dependences, to be delivered into their Hands, the War was like to have kindled afresh; till at last, by the unwearied Mediation of the *States-General*, a Treaty was signed at the *Hague* on the Twenty-ninth of *June*, 1684. After which his Most Christian Majesty having accommodated all Differences with the Emperor, by some other Articles of the same Nature, a Truce of twenty Years was agreed upon. Which being ratified, though not without some Delays on the Side of the *Spaniards*, all those Devastations and Ravages, which for the Course of several Years had ruined the finest Country in *Europe*, began to cease.

In the Midst of all these Negotiations, which the States seldom, or never treated of, but in the Presence of the Prince of *Orange*, whom they still consulted in the most difficult Affairs, his Highness shewed an extraordinary Generosity; for when every one was minding his particular Interests, he neglected his own, and preferred the Peace and Welfare of his Country, to that Reparation he might justly expect for the great Losses he had sustained in his own Domains: For while the King of *France* burnt and ravaged the *Low-Countries*, in order to force the *Spaniards* to accept his Offers, a great Part of the Prince's Patrimony in *Brabant* underwent the common Calamities.

The same Thing happened when *Luxemburgh* and the *Franche Comté* came to change their Masters; Prince d'*Isengwyn*, supported by the Authority of

France,

France, exposed to Sale, by sound of Trumpet, all the Lands, Furniture, and Goods of his Highness, as having been adjudged to him by a formal Decree of the Parliament of that Country. The Provinces of *Gueldres*, *Zealand*, and *Utrecht*, made great Complaints in his Highness's Name, but were not able to get Satisfaction done him. Nor suffered he less Injustice in the Principality of *Orange*, where the Walls of his Capital City were demolished, the University disfranchized, the Inhabitants barbarously plundered, forced to send the young Students home to their Parents, and forbidden to educate any of the Reformed Religion for the future ; all which was directly contrary to the Faith of the late Treaty. But when the States represented the great Injustice of this Procedure, the Court of *France* returned them no other Answer, save only this, *viz.* That they had good Reasons for what they did,

As soon as the Truce was confirmed, the States were of Opinion they might now disband their supernumerary Forces, and the Deputies of *Amsterdam* would, without any further Delay, reform the Recruits they had made the Year before : But all the Members coming to this Conclusion, That nothing ought to be done without the Advice of the Prince of *Orange*, his Highness, upon the Mention of this Proposal, assured them, That no one more earnestly desired the Ease of the People than himself ; but, however, he would never consent, till their Affairs, both at Home and Abroad, were in a better Posture of Security, to leave the Country naked and defenceless. The States were soon perswaded to follow this Advice ; and accordingly resolved to keep their Troops as long as the Necessity of their Affairs demanded it,

Nothing

Nothing extraordinary happened from this Time, to that of the Prince's Expedition into *England*; by which he proved that Religion and the Liberty of Mankind, were too strong Motives to be born down by any other Consideration. What his Success was, is so well known, and the Particulars of his Life, (after he had condescended to be the Guardian of that Liberty he had protected, by accepting the Crown of *England*;) have been wrote by so many Hands already, and in so many Languages, that it would be *actum agere* to take Notice of them in this short Sketch.

This Bulwark of the Protestant Religion, this Assertor of the *English* Liberties, and Prop of the *Anglican* Church, this intrepid and Christian Hero, this irreconcilable Enemy to Arbitrary Power, this exemplary Lover of his Country, this Darling of Mankind, left this World (to receive the Reward of his Virtues) on the Eighth of *March*, *A. D.* 1702. having some Years before (at the *Hague*) made his last Will and Testament as follows:

WE William, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, Prince of Orange, &c. considering the Infirmary and Mortality of Man, the Certainty of Death, and the Uncertainty of the Time and Hour of it, have thought fit, and resolv'd, before we leave this Earthly Vale, to dispose of the Temporal Goods which it hath pleased God to give us, as well Feodal, as Allodial, by Virtue of a Grant from the States of Holland and West-Friezeland, bearing Date, June 15. 1673. recommending first our Immortal Soul into the Merciful Hands of God, and of our Saviour Jesus Christ, and our Mortal Body to the Earth: Revoking, Cancelling, and Annulling, by these Presents, all Testaments, Codicils, or other Disposals, which

which we have hitherto Made or Executed; it being Our Desire, that neither they, nor any of them, should be valid, or in any wise take Effect. But disposing thus anew, we declare that we have nam'd and appointed, as by these Presents we do name and appoint our Cousin, the Prince Friso of Nassaw, eldest Son of Prince Casimer of Nassaw, at present Stadtholder of Friezeland our Sole and Universal Heir, of all our Estates, as well Feodal as Allodial, which we shall leave at the Day of our Death, reserving to ourselves to appoint him such Guardians, as we shall hereafter think fit.

We farther declare, That we reserve to our selves the Power of bequeathing, under our Hand and Private Sign Manual, such Legacies and Gifts, as we shall hereafter think fit; willing and desiring, that whether they be written by us only, and sign'd by us, or written by another, and sign'd by us, they may have the same Force and Validity, as if they were particularly inserted and express'd in our Will. We declare all that is above-written to be our Last Will and Testament, desiring that it may have and take Effect, either as Testament, Codicil, Donation because of Death, or in any other Manner that may render it most Valid and Effectual, notwithstanding any Neglects or Mistakes that may be committed in it, which we desire may be rectify'd and made good in the best Manner that is possible.

Naming and Appointing for Executors of this Our Last Will and Testament the States-General of the United Provinces; Desiring them to accept of it, and to be pleased to execute this Our Last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof, We have caused these Presents to be written and have sign'd them with Our Hand and Sign Manual, and seal'd them with Our Seal. At the Hague, Oct. 18.

1695.

Signed WILLIAM R
The

The Seal of His Majesty was put on the Side of it, impress'd on Black Wax.

The Subscription was as follows :

To Day being the 19th of October 1695. Before me Adrian van Stervelt, Publick Notary with Allowance of the Court of Holland, and residing at the Hague, in the Presence of the under-nam'd Witnesses, appeared William III. by the Grace of God, King of Great-Britain, Prince of Orange, &c. being known to me the said Notary, and being in perfect Health of Body, exhibitted to me the said Notary this present Paper, seal'd in Four Places with His Majesty's Seal, and sew'd, with Black Silk, and said that in it was contain'd the Last Will and Testament of His Majesty, and desir'd that it should take effect as such, though all the Forms requisite might not have been observed.

This was done and pass'd at the Hague, in the Prefence of William Earl of Portland, and William de Schuylembourg, who were desired to be Witnesses to it, and who, together with his Majesty and Me the said Notary, sign'd these Presents, the Day and Year above-written.

It was Sign'd William KING, Portland, William de Schuylembourg ; and lower, in the Prefence of me Adrian van Stervelt, Notary.

It agrees with the Original, sign'd

P. van Assendelft.

By a Codicil annexed to this Will, the Lordship of Breewort, and 200000 Guilders, were given as a Legacy to the Earl of Albemarle.

JOHN.

JOHN-WILLIAM-FRIZO

OF

N A S S A W,

Prince of *ORANGE*, &c.

THIS Prince, whom the late King made his universal Heir, was Son of *Henry Casimir* the first Prince of *Nassaw Deitz*, who in the Battle of *Senef*, fought in 1674. shewed an uncommon Bravery, and gained the Applause not only of all the General Officers, but of his late Majesty, then Prince of *Orange*, who commanded the Forces of the *United Provinces*: He was, I say, the Son of this famous Captain, and of *Henrietta-Amelia*,

Amelia, Daughter of *John-George*, second Prince of *Anbault Dessaw*, to whom the said Prince *Henry Casimir* was married in 1684, and who bore him on the Fourth of *August*, 1687, *John-William Frizo*. Upon King *William's* declaring this Prince his universal Heir, after the King's Death he took upon him the Title of *Orange*; and in 1709 married *Mary-Louisa*, Daughter of *Charles Landgrave of Hesse*. This Branch of the Illustrious House of *Nassau* is hereditary *Stadtholder* of *Friezeland*.

His Father dying on the Twenty-fifth of *March*, 1696, at *Leewarden*, he succeeded to his Honour and Estate. He was General of the States Infantry and acquired not only a very great Character for his Bravery, but a most amiable one for his Humanity and Affability, which made his immature and sudden Death, at the Age of Twenty-four, universally lamented.

The King of *Prussia* disputing this Prince's Succession to the whole Estates of the late King *William*, the Affair was referr'd to the States General; who, upon his *Prussian* Majesty's coming *Hounslaerdyke*, wrote to the Prince of *Orange*, who was with the Army, hinting that his Presence might contribute to a more speedy Accommodation. Upon which his Highness set out for the *Hague*, but was unhappily drown'd. Some little Time before this Melancholy Accident, his Highness wrote the following Letter to the States.

High

*High and Mighty Lords,**My Lords.*

HAVING had the Honour to receive a Letter from your High Mightinesses of the 6th of this Month, I find by it that you are well pleased the Negotiation of an Accommodation is so far advanced, that upon some mutual Concessions it may be brought to a good Issue ; and that my Presence might very much facilitate it : Wherefore you are urgent with me to take a Journey to the *Hague* without Loss of Time, though the Difficulties of that Accommodation appear by the Tenour of your Letter to be very great, notwithstanding the convincing Proofs, which on my Part I have given to all the World, and to your High Mightinesses of my sincere Disposition thereto ; which I have carried so far, that, as I hope all my true Friends do me the Justice to believe I postpone my own undoubted Interest, intirely preferring to it that of the Publick, and the Welfare of the Common-wealth, which I have so much at Heart, that I have sacrificed to it my Blood and Fortune, as I flatter my self every Body is sensible. I will not any longer hesitate to comply with your High Mightinesses reiterated Instances, but will forthwith set about my Journey, which I had hitherto deferred, preferring the Publick Service to it, and judging it would be lost Labour ; but now I am willing to hope that by Means of your High Mightinesses Intercession and Mediation, the said Accommodation may at length be brought to a good Issue, provided it be founded on reasonable Conditions, that his Majesty may have no Cause to harbour any Discontent, and that thereby no Alteration may be made in the Situation of Publick

lick Affairs; so that on my Arrival at the *Hague*, I may find his said Majesty in such a Disposition, that there may be nothing to be done, but to put the last Hand to the Accomodation in Question, agreeably to what your High Mightinesses intimate in your said Letter.

For the Reasons above-mentioned, I design to begin my Journey next Saturday, or Sunday Morning at farthest; of which I thought fit to acquaint your High Mightinesses, beseeching Almighty God to bless your Assembly, your Government, and your Persons, I am, &c.

From the Camp of Lens, July 9. 1711.

The Particulars of the Prince's Death are as follow:

ON the Fourteenth Day of July, 1711. he arrived at *Moredyke*, and being obliged to ferry over the *Amer*, as well through the Fatigue of his Journey, as by reason of the Rain, which fell in great Abundance, he chose to continue in his Coach, together with Monsieur *Hilken*, Master of the Horse to the Prince, and Colonel of his Guards; but by that Time they were got within a small Distance of the opposite Shore, a sudden and tempestuous Gust of Wind arose, with which, and the Disturbance of the Water occasioned by it, the Horses was so frightened, that they immediately leap'd over-board, and overset the Vessel, and dragg'd the Coach, with those in it, into the *Amer*. It is said the Prince was seen once above the Water, and that the Ferryman caught him in his Arms; but was soon obliged to quit his Hold, and provide for his own Safety. The Prince and Colonel *Hilken* were both drowned. The Prince's Loss was universally lamented. He left behind him one Daughter, and his Princess big with Child of the Prince

206 JOHN-WILLIAM-FRIZO,

Prince now among us. She was then at *Loo*; whether a Gentleman was sent with the melancholy News of the Prince's Daister.

A MEMORIAL presented to their High Mightinesses by M. Hubet, Plenipotentiary of Count John-William Frizo, of glorious Memory, after his Highness's Decease, July 16. 1711.

High and Mighty LORDS,

THE underwritten Person had the Honour to confer with your High Mightinesses Deputies, in the Name and Quality of Commissioner of the late Prince of *Orange and Nassau, John-William Frizo*, (who is so unhappily lost,) for negotiating an amicable Accommodation between his *Prussian* Majesty and his said Highness: And seeing by so fatal an Accident that Negotiation is interrupted, and his Commission is become absolutely void, he finds himself not only obliged to desist from all further Proceeding therein, but likewise to recommend most particularly to your High Mightinesses, as Executors of the Will of his Majesty the King of *Great Britain*, of glorious Memory, the Right and Justice of that Prince's illustrious Family, the Princess-Dowager, who is with Child, and of a young Orphan, most worthy Objects of Compassion; and to intreat your High Mightinesses, with all Respect, not only to have great Regard to the incontestable Justice of the Cause of the said illustrious Widow and Orphan, of which all the World is satisfied, but likewise to bear in Mind the good Dispositions of the Prince to the said Accommodation, and the Obedience which

he shewed in executing your Orders; in doing which he lost his Life in a most deplorable Manner.

Hague, July 16. 1711.

H. HUBER.

The Princess of *Orange* having received the melancholy News of the Death of her Husband, notified the same to the States General in the following Letter.

High and Mighty LORDS,

IT having pleased the Divine Providence to withdraw from this World *John-William Frizo*, Prince of *Orange* and *Nassaw*, &c. my most dear and honoured Lord and Husband, in the Flower of his Age, and to take him into Eteral Glory: For these Causes, I have believ'd it my Duty to notify to your High Mightinesses, by these Presents, this Accident, untimely and fatal in all its Circumstances, not doubting that your High Mightinesses, with Christian Compassion, will partake with me in this irreparable Loss, whereby I find myself deprived of my Lord and Spouse, and left charged with the sole Care of a tender Infant, and some Months gone with another. I hope the Almighty will afford me Consolation, and sustain me, and give me the Power to bear this Cross with Patience, and submit my self entirely to his heavenly Will. And that it will please your High Mightinesses, as I most humbly pray you, to take into your worthy Protection me, a most poor afflicted Widow, and serve also as Fathers and Defenders to my Infant and the Fruit which I carry; and hope to bring into the World in its due Time. In the mean Time, I ardently
pray

208 WILLIAM III. of Nassaw,

pray God, that it will please him to shower down
his Blessings upon the Persons, the Families, and
the Government of your High Mightinesses; and
I shall always,

High and Mighty L O R D S, &c.

Lewarden, July
the 20th, 1711.

Sign'd,

M. L. Princess of ORANGE.

William.

William-Charles-Henry

Frizo Nassau,

Prince of *ORANGE.*

WE have already said in the Life of Prince *John-William-Frizo* that he left the Princess with Child ; who on the First of *September*, after the irreparable Loss of her Illustrious Consort, was safely deliver'd of a Prince, to whom the States stood Godfather ; and who has so well answered the Care of this Princess, in

P his

210 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

his Education, that the known Virtues of the Son loudly proclaim those of the Mother.

This Prince, by his Minister, asked of his present Majesty the Princess Royal in Marriage: To which the King, in regard to the conspicuous Virtues of his Highness, and to his illustrious Birth, &c. readily consented, to the universal Joy of the *British* Nation.

His Majesty soon after was pleased to make known to his Parliament his having comply'd with the Request of the Prince; upon which they voted fourscore thousand Pounds to be paid for the Marriage-Dower of the Princess.

The Prince was immediately elected a Knight Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter; and a Commission was made out, constituting the Honourable *William Finch* Esq; his Majesty's Envoy at the *Hague*, and *John Anstis* Esq; King at Arms, Plenipotentiaries for investing his Highness with the Ensigns of that Most Noble Order.

Mr. *Anstis* landed at *Rotterdam* on Friday, July 17. N.S. in the Evening; and next Morning hastened to the *Hague*; where, waiting upon Mr. *Finch*, they in the Afternoon had a private Audience of his Highness, to whom Mr. *Finch* made the proper Salutations; and then they deliver'd their Credential Letters sign'd by the Sovereign, and sealed with the Signet of the Order; which his Highness having perused, was pleased to declare, That he was very sensible of the great Honour his Majesty design'd for him. Garter then taking the Book containing the Statutes of the Order, attested under the Great Seal, enclosed in a Silver Box, whereon the Arms of the

the Sovereign were engrav'd; and having kiss'd it, deliver'd the same to Mr. *Finch*, who presented it to his Highness, that he thereby might be fully apprized of such Engagements as would be required from him upon his Acceptance of this Order. To which his Highness reply'd, *That he would take the first Opportunity to examine every Article of them.*

On *Wednesday*, the 22d following, his Highness declared his Readiness to accept these Statutes, under some Reservations; which were reduced into Writing in the following Words: "*Quatenus observari possint, ac debeant, dum verbo Dei*
 " *Et professæ a Nobis Religioni non adversarentur;*
 " *Et quatenus juribus Et privilegiis Sacri Romani Imperii, Et juribus Et privilegiis Reipublicæ Fœderati Belgii inferioris, sive in particulari earum Provinciarum quarum sumus Gubernator, aut jura-*
 " *mentis quibus iisdem astricti sumus, nullatenus derogarent.*"

The Plenipotentiaries agreed to allow all these several Conditions and Reservations. Whereupon his Highness having signed and sealed an Instrument, certifying his Reception of the Order in that Manner, Garter King of Arms then deliver'd the Garter (the chief Ensign of the Order, which was embellish'd with five hundred and forty-five Brilliant Diamonds) to Mr. *Finch*; which they forthwith buckled on the Left Leg of his Highness in his House at the *Hague*; Garter then reading the usual Admonition in the *English* Language; which his Highness understands, and speaks very distinctly.

Then they placed over the Left Shoulder of his Highness the Blue Ribbon with the George pendant thereto, bringing that Ribbon athwart

212 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

under his Right Arm, Garter then reading the accustomed Admonition ; and the irradiated Star, or Glory, was fixed upon the Left Side of his Highness's Coat, pursuant to a Dispensation granted under the Seal of the Order for that special Purpose.

It being agreed that the remaining Rites of the Investiture should be performed in his Highness's House, called the *House in the Wood*, distant a Mile and half from the *Hague*, built by the Princess *Amelia de Solmes*, Relict of *Frederick-Henry* Prince of *Orange*, and Knight of this Order, Preparations were made for that Purpose, in the *Salon* ; call'd the *Salon d'Orange*, because it is adorn'd with the Representations of the Heroical Exploits of the same *Frederick-Henry*, painted by the greatest Masters.

The upper Part of this Room was, upon this Occasion, raised two Steps, and rail'd in, and covered with *Turkey* Carpets ; in the Middle of which a Stall was erected with a Canopy for the Sovereign ; in which Stall, above the Chair, his Royal Arms and Titles were fixed ; and at some Distance, on the Left Side of it, another Stall was erected, with a Canopy for his Highness, having an Escutcheon of his Arms, inscribed with his Styles, set up likewise over the Chair : Which two Stalls were placed conformable to the Situation of them in the Chapel of *Windfor*. On the Right and Left Sides of those Rails Spaces were left, wherein Chairs were placed for the Reception of the Deputies of the States of *Guelderland*, *Friezeland*, and *Groninguen*, and for Ladies, Noblemen, and Persons of great Distinction. On the Sides of this *Salon*, there were Scaffolds built for other

other Spectators, cover'd with Cloth. During the Time that these Preparations were making in that House, his Highness was pleased to demand from Garter, whether the Knights Elect, when they came to receive Installations at *Windsor*, were not apparell'd in some particular Under-Habits which they wore upon their Introductions into the Chapter-House there? Where-to Garter return'd Answer, That King *Charles the Second*, in the Year 1661, observing, that the Companions at that Time appeared in Under-Habits made of different Materials, and of different Fashions, therefore thought fit to ordain, that for the future all Knights Companions should wear under their Surcoats, a Doublet with the ancient Trunk-Hose, or Breeches, made of Cloth of Silver, in an uniform Fashion, at the Solemnities of Installations, and at the Celebrations of *St. George's Feast* (which two Ceremonies are tied down by the Statutes to be perform'd at *Windsor* locally.) So that this Decree hath always been understood not to comprehend the Investitures of Foreign Princes solemnized beyond Sea; insomuch, that no such Under-Habits have ever been prepared by the Officers of the Sovereign's Wardrobe by any Warrant upon any such Occasions. His Highness thereon said, That though this Decree, in the Strictness of its Terms, might not extend to this his Case, yet being resolved to observe every Article or Custom used by any Companions elected, how minute soever, he would give Order that such Under-Habits should be provided.

On *Saturday* the 25th of *July*, 1733. the Day appointed for compleating the Investiture, his Highness came to his House in the Wood, having

214 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

under his ordinary Apparel the Doublet and Trunk-Rose, both of Cloth of Silver, together with the Shoes and Gloves made in the same Form and Materials with those commonly worn by the Companions at *Windsor*, and retired into an inner Chamber, where after some Repose, the Plenipotentiaries disrobed him of the Ribbon and George thereto pendant, and of his Upper Habit, and took off his Sword (which was worn by Garter King of Arms during the Residue of these Ceremonies.

His Highness being thus in his Under-Habits, with the Diamond Garter about his Leg, such Rites were perform'd in that Place, as would have been done, in case his Highness had been introduced into the Chapter-House at *Windsor*, that is, Garter took up the Surcoat of the Order, and deliver'd it to Mr. *Finch*, wherewith they jointly invested his Highness, Garter then reading the Admonition, in *English*, given upon such Occasions; and these Plenipotentiaries girded upon his Highness the Sword of the Order, hanging to a Crimson Velvet Girdle, or Belt, over the Surcoat.

Which being done, a Procession was regularly made to the *Salon d'Orange*, through the Chambers (which are all hung with the richest Tapestry in distinct Pieces, each of them representing one of the Ancestors of the Prince of *Orange*, in the direct Male Line, from *Adolphus* of *Nassau*, Emperor of *Germany*, with Draughts of their famous Military Atchievements, and having the Effigies of their respective Consorts, whose Names and Arms are inscrib'd thereon, down to King *William the Third*, and Queen *Mary* inclusive.)

The Gentlemen and Officers of his Highness begun it, going by Pairs in Breast.

Two

Two Barons *de Sloet*, Gentlemen of his Highness.

Count *Maurice* of *Nassau*, Gentleman of his Highness, Lieutenant of Foot in the Service of the Republick of the United Provinces, having on his Right Hand the Baron of *Patkul*, another Gentleman of his Highness, Captain of Foot in the same Service. *M. Bigot*, another Gentleman of his Highness, Captain of Foot in the same Service, having on his Right Hand the Count *de Kilmanseck*, Gentleman likewise to his Highness.

The Count *Henry de Nassau*, another Gentleman to his Highness, and Captain of a Troop of Horse in the Service of the Republick of the United Provinces, having on his Right Hand *M. de Saumaise*, Gentleman to his Highness, and Captain of Foot in the same Service.

The Baron of *Grovesteins*, another Gentleman to his Highness, and Captain of Horse in the same Service, having on his Right Hand the Count *de Nassau Beverweerd*, another Gentleman to his Highness, Major of a Regiment of Horse in the same Service.

The Baron of *Aylva*, Great Master of the Horse to his Highness, Grand Bailiff of the Town and County of *Buren*, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot in the Service of the Republick of the United Provinces, having on his Right Hand the Baron *de Lynden*, Lord of *Parck*, Great Master of the Household of his Highness, Brigadier-General, and Colonel of a Regiment of Horse in the same Service.

Mr. *Pomfret*, Pursuivant, by the Title of *Rouge Croix*, habited in the Tabart, or Coat of Arms, of the Sovereign, carried the Cap with Plumes of Ostrich Feathers with the *Hern-Top*; the Front of the Bever or Brim of this

216 William-Charles-Henry Frizo;

Cap was enriched in the Middle with a Diamond of an extraordinary Size, weighing forty Carats; and at some Distance from it, several other Diamonds were placed, each of them weighing from eleven to fourteen Carats. The Edge of this Bever was adorn'd with thirty-seven very large Oriental Pearls, and round the Cap many other Diamonds were placed in the Manner of an Hat-band.

Mr. *Anstis*, jun. in the Coat of a King of Arms, with the Collar of SS, having the Badge belonging to him as an Officer of the most honourable Order of the *Bath*, pendant to a red Ribbon, carried in a Case of red Velvet the great Collar of the Order, to which the George, cut upon an Onyx Stone, and surrounded with thirteen large Brilliant Diamonds, was pendant, and so hung, as to appear to the View of all Persons present.

Garter King of Arms, habited in his proper Mantle, and wearing his Badge, or Medal, hung to a Chain of Gold, carried upon a Crimson Velvet Cushion fringed with Gold, the Sovereign's Commission, the Mantle and Tassels, the Hood of the Order, with the Book containing the Statutes.

Mr. *Finch* proceeded singly.

His Highness the Prince of *Orange* in his Surcoat girded with the Sword.

Immediately upon the Entry into the *Salon*, the Gentlemen and Officers of his Highness thus proceeding by Pairs, made their Obeisances jointly towards the Stall of the Sovereign, and repeated the same in the Middle, and again upon their ascending the *Haut-pas*; as also others, who afterwards entered single, made their three Obeisances in the like Manner towards the Sovereign's Stall.

The

The Pursuivant and King of Arms deposited the Ensigns carried by them upon a Table placed near to the Stall of his Highness, and retiring, stood by the Rails; and then Garter laid down the Cushion with the Ensigns upon the same Table. Mr. *Finch* in the mean Time came near to an Elbow Chair upon the Right, and Garter then went near to another Elbow Chair upon the Left Side of the Prince's Stall, while his Highness took his Chair under the Canopy of his Stall; where being pleased to sit down, the Plenipotentiaries did the same in their several Chairs.

The Musick played for some Time; and when it ceased Mr. *Finch* arose and made an Obeisance towards the Sovereign's Stall, which was likewise done at the same Time by Garter; who both turning themselves to the Prince, then also standing up, Mr. *Finch* made a Speech in *English*, setting forth the Antiquity and Dignity of this most noble Order; wherein, among other Particulars, he observed, That several Princes of *Orange* of the most illustrious Family of *Nassau*, had been Companions of it, and that one of them had been the Sovereign: That his Majesty, the King of *Great Britain*, maturely considering the Splendor of this Family, and the personal Merits of his Highness, had sent to him all the Ensigns, Habits, and Ornaments of it (pointing to them lying on the Table) as the first Mark and Testimony of his great Affection and Esteem. To which his Highness returned a suitable Answer.

Garter then making his Obeisance towards the Sovereign's Stall, took up the Commission, and having kissed it, delivered the same to Mr. *Finch*, who presenting it to the Prince, his Highness forthwith delivered it to *M. Arnoldi*, his Counsellor

218 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

lor and Secretary, to be read aloud ; during which Time all Persons stood up ; and the Secretary with the greatest Submission returning it to the Prince, his Highness gave it to Garter, to be preserved in the Archives of the Order.

The Musick then played again for some Time, while his Highness reposed himself in his Stall, and the Plenipotentiaries sat in their Chairs. Garter then arose, and made his Obeisance towards the Sovereign's Stall, and his Reverence also to the Prince, and taking from the Table the Mantle of the Order, delivered it to Mr. *Finch*, who, assisted by Garter, invested his Highness therewith, Garter reading the Admonition prescribed.

In the same Form the Hood was delivered and fixed upon the Right Shoulder of his Highness.

Garter then took up the great Collar of the Order, with the George embellished with Diamonds thereto appendant, and having kissed it, presented it to Mr. *Finch*, who, jointly with Garter, placed it upon the Shoulders of his Highness, over the Surcoat and Hood, Garter then pronouncing the proper and accustomed Admonition.

The Plenipotentiaries then presented to his Highness the Book containing the Statutes of the Order ; and his Highness then delivered to them authentick Letters under his Hand and Seal, certifying his Reception of the Order, with his Promise to observe the Statutes under the Reservations formerly expressed and stipulated.

The Cap with the Feathers was then presented by the Plenipotentiaries to his Highness, who, after making an Obeisance to the Sovereign's Stall,

Stall, put it on, and sat down in his Stall, as did the Plenipotentiaries in their Chairs.

After a short Repose Garter arose, and making his Obeisance to the Sovereign's Stall, and his Reverence to the Prince, proclaimed the Styles of the Sovereign, and also of the Prince, in the *Latin* Tongue, because Persons of different Languages were there present ; during which Proclamations the Prince stood up, holding his Cap with the Feathers in his Hand.

This Proclamation of the Styles being made, the Trumpets sounded and Kettle-Drums beat.

Mr. *Finch* then congratulated his Highness in a short Speech ; to which his Highness returned a proper Answer.

The Musick then played ; and the Investiture being thus perfected, a Return was made from the *Salon* with the same Ceremonies as had been observed upon the Entry into it, with this Addition, That a Reverence was made to the Prince, as long as he continued in his Stall ; and that when his Highness descended from the *Haut-pas*, four of his Pages (who stood near the Rails) bore the Train of his Mantle.

His Highness being thus in the full Habits of the Order, was pleased to shew himself, by walking upon the Pavement below the Portal, to a great Number of Persons then without the House, who expressed their Rejoicings by loud Acclamations.

His Highness retired into the inner Chambers, and the Stalls, Canopies, *Haut-pas*, and Scaffoldings being removed, a Table was placed in the *Salon* ; and the first Messes being set upon it, his Highness, being then in his Surcoat only, with the great Collar over it, (according to the Practice at *Windsor* in hot Days,) entered, and sat down in the
Middle

220 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

Middle of the Table on the Right Side thereof, having Mr. *Finch* on his Right, and Garter, wearing his Mantle, on his Left-hand; all other Persons who dined at that Table indiscriminately and promiscuously seating themselves in the Chairs which chanced to be next to them, without any Regard to Precedency. These were the Deputies of the States of *Guelderland*, *Friezeland*, and *Groninguen*. There dined likewise at this Table *M. d'Ayrolle*, the King of *Great Britain's* Minister, *M. Sporken*, his Majesty's Minister as Elector, his Grace the Duke of *Queensberry*, and the Right Honourable the Earl *Grabme*.

The Prince's Cap, by reason of the Heat, was held behind his Chair by a Page during the greatest Part of the Dinner: But when the Desert had remained some Time upon the Table, his Highness put it on, and after a little Interval, arose and took it off, and was pleased to drink Health to the King of *Great Britain*, Sovereign of the most noble Order of the Garter; which was pledged by every one at the Table standing, having Glasses of Wine ready fill'd for that Purpose, the Trumpets sounding and Drums beating during that Time. His Highness then named the Health of the Queen of *Great Britain*; next the Healths of the Prince of *Wales* and Duke of *Cumberland*, Companions of the Order; and then the Healths of all the other Companions: The Health of the Princess Royal of *Great Britain*; and lastly, the Healths of the four Princesses; which were all severally pledged with the like Ceremonies.

Mr. *Finch* then drank the Health of his Highness the Prince of *Orange*; next that of the Princess, Mother of his Highness; and then Prosperity to the Republick of the United Provinces.

His

His Highness then drank Prosperity to the three Provinces of *Guelderland*, *Friezeland*, and *Groninguen*.

Afterwards, the Deputies of these States drank a lasting Union and good Harmony betwixt the King of *Great Britain* and the Republick of the United Provinces. All which were separately drunk in like Manner.

A Table was provided for several *Engli^b* Gentlemen, and others, in another Room. And a great Number of Persons were entertained in the Wood with Plenty of Wine, who made loud Shouts of Joy.

On the 10th of Nov. N. S. his Highness the Prince of Orange, with the Right Honourable *Horatio Walpole* Esq; whom his Majesty had sent to attend his Highness in his Passage to *England*, having embarked at *Helvoetsluys* on Board the *Fubbs* Yacht, as did his Retinue on that and two other of his Majesty's Yachts, took the Advantage of the first Wind that served, and set Sail from thence on *Sunday* the 4th Instant in the Morning, and on *Wednesday* the 7th came up the River. Sir *Clement Cottrel*, Master of the Ceremonies, accompanied by M. *Hop*, Envoy extraordinary from the States General, went down in the King's Barges to meet his Highness at *Greenwich*, to make him his Majesty's first Compliment on his Arrival, and to conduct him from thence. Landing at the Tower, his Highness was received by Colonel *Williamson*, the Deputy-Lieutenant. Upon the Steps of the Wharf, his Highness was met by the Right Honourable the Lord *Lovelace*, who made him a Compliment from the King. From thence his Highness proceeded to *Somerset House* in the King's Coach, in which he was attended by the Lord *Lovelace*,
Sir

222 William-Charles-Henry Frizo,

Sir *Clement Cottrell*, and M. *Hop*, his Retinue following in Coaches of Privy Counsellors and other Peers. Entering *Somerset House*, the Lord *Lovelace* put him in Possession of it, and took his his Leave. Soon after came the Right Honourable the Lord *Harvey*, Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, with his Majesty's Compliment of Welcome; as did also the Honourable Mr. *Coke*, the Queen's Vice-Chamberlain, with her Majesty's Compliment; the Right Honourable the Lord *Baltimore*, Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of *Wales*, with his Royal Highness's Compliment; *Stephen Poyntz* Esq; Governor to the Duke, with his Royal Highness's Compliment; and the three Gentlemen Ushers of the Princess Royal, and of the Princesses *Amelia* and *Caroline*, with their respective Compliments, and those of the Princesses *Mary* and *Louisa*. After Dinner, several Persons of first Rank and Quality, and a great many Gentlemen, paid their Compliments to his Highness, being presented to him by the Master of the Ceremonies. His Highness, at his coming to *Somerset House*, sent two of his chief Gentlemen to make his Compliments to the King and Queen, and to ask Leave to wait upon to their Majesty's when they should be pleased to appoint. *Thursday* Morning, the 8th Instant, most of the Foreign Envoys and Residents at this Court, were presented to his Highness by the Master of the Ceremonies, as were also a very great Number of the Nobility and Gentry. At One o'Clock, the Time appointed by his Majesty, his Highness proceeded to *St. James's*, attended by Sir *Clement Cottrell*, in a Coach of his Majesty's, his Retinue following in the Coaches of several Peers. At his alighting in the Court, his Highness was
received

received by the King's Gentleman Usher in waiting; at the Head of the Stairs by his Grace the Duke of Grafton, Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord Harvey, Vice Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; and being come to the King's Bedchamber, was conducted by the Right Honourable the Lord Hinton, Lord of the Bedchamber in waiting, to the King's Closet. His Highness was re-conducted by the same Persons to the Queen's Appartment; at the Enterance of which he was received by the Right Honourable the Earl of Grantham, Lord Chamberlain, and the Honourable Mr. Coke Vice-Chamberlain to her Majesty, preceded by her Majesty's Gentleman-Usher. Having made his Visit to her Majesty, the Earl of Grantham attended his Highness to the Prince of Wales's Appartment, where he was received by his Royal Highness's Servants, and introduced to his Royal Highness by the the Marquis of Carnarvon, Lord of his Bedchamber in waiting. From thence his Highness was attended to the Duke's Appartment by the Earl of Grantham, and was introduced to his Royal Highness by Mr. Poyntz his Governor; Sir Clement Cottrell, Master of the Ceremonies, attending his Highness in all Places. Then his Highness went to the Queen's Drawing-Room, where were their Majesties and all the Royal Family. His Highness returned to Somerset House to Dinner. In the Evening Count Kinsky, the Imperial Ambassador, who the Day before had sent to have an Hour appointed him, made a Visit to his Highness; which being over, Sir Clement Cottrell conducted his Highness again to St. James's where his Highness continued with the Royal Family till Eleven o'Clock. Friday the 9th, great Numbers of Persons of Quality

224 William-Charles-Henry Frizo &c.

lity, and others, paid their Compliments to his Highness; being presented by the Master of the Ceremonies. Then his Highness went again to Court in the same Manner as before, attended by Sir *Clement Cottrell*, to her Majesty's Apartments, the King's Levee being just over; and after some Time returned to *Somerset House* to Dinner. On *Thursday* and *Friday* several of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and other Peers, dined with his Highness. On *Friday* after Dinner, the Count *de Montijo*, the *Spanish* Ambassador Extraordinary, having the Day before sent to desire an Hour, made a Visit to his Highness. In the Evening his Highness being conducted as before to *St James's*, went first to the Princess Royal's Drawing-Room; which being over, his Highness went to the Queen's Drawing-Room, and thence returned late to *Somerset House*.

F I N I S.